

THE
SUMMONS
OF THE
LORD OF HOSTS

TABLETS OF
BAHÁ'U'LLÁH

THE
SUMMONS
OF THE
LORD OF
HOSTS

TABLETS OF
BAHÁ'U'LLÁH

BAHÁ'Í WORLD CENTRE
HAIFA

BAHÁ'Í WORLD CENTRE

With Minor Revisions

Copyright © 2002

All Rights Reserved

ISBN 0-85398-976-1

Contents

<i>Introduction</i>	<i>i</i>
SÚRIY-I-HAYKAL / <i>Súrih of the Temple</i>	I
Pope Pius IX	54
Napoleon III	67
Czar Alexander II	83
Queen Victoria	88
Náşiri'd-Dín Sháh / Lawḥ-i-Sultán	96
SÚRIY-I-RA'ÍS	139
LAWḤ-I-RA'ÍS	159
LAWḤ-I-FU'ÁD	175
SÚRIY-I-MULÚK / <i>Súrih of the Kings</i>	183
<i>Endnotes</i>	237
<i>Note on the translation</i>	241
<i>Key to passages translated by Shoghi Effendi</i>	243
<i>Index</i>	253

Introduction

The years following Bahá'u'lláh's arrival in Adrianople witnessed His Revelation's attainment, in the words of Shoghi Effendi, of "its meridian glory" through the proclamation of its Founder's message to the kings and rulers of the world. During this relatively brief but turbulent period of the Faith's history, and in the early years of His subsequent exile in 1868 to the fortress town of 'Akká, He summoned the monarchs of East and West collectively, and some among them individually, to recognize the Day of God and to acknowledge the One promised in the scriptures of the religions professed by the recipients of His summons. "Never since the beginning of the world", Bahá'u'lláh declares, "hath the Message been so openly proclaimed."

The present volume brings together the first full, authorized English translation of these major writings. Among them is the complete Súriy-i-Haykal, the Súrih of the Temple, one of Bahá'u'lláh's most challenging works. It was originally revealed during His banishment to Adrianople and later recast after His arrival in 'Akká. In this version He incorporated

His messages addressed to individual potentates—Pope Pius IX, Napoleon III, Czar Alexander II, Queen Victoria, and Náṣiri'd-Dín Sháh.

It was this composite work which, shortly after its completion, Bahá'u'lláh instructed be written in the form of a pentacle, symbolizing the human temple. To it He added, as a conclusion, what Shoghi Effendi has described as “words which reveal the importance He attached to those Messages, and indicate their direct association with the prophecies of the Old Testament”:

Thus have We built the Temple with the hands of power and might, could ye but know it. This is the Temple promised unto you in the Book. Draw ye nigh unto it. This is that which profiteth you, could ye but comprehend it. Be fair, O peoples of the earth! Which is preferable, this, or a temple which is built of clay? Set your faces towards it. Thus have ye been commanded by God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting.

During the last years of His ministry Bahá'u'lláh Himself arranged for the publication for the first time of definitive versions of some of His principal works, and the Súriy-i-Haykal was awarded a prominent position among them.

Of the various writings that make up the Súriy-i-Haykal, one requires particular mention. The Lawḥ-i-Sultán, the Tablet to Náṣiri'd-Dín Sháh, Bahá'u'lláh's lengthiest epistle to any single sovereign, was revealed in the weeks immediately preceding His final banish-

INTRODUCTION

ment to ‘Akká. It was eventually delivered to the monarch by Badí‘, a youth of seventeen, who had entreated Bahá’u’lláh for the honour of rendering some service. His efforts won him the crown of martyrdom and immortalized his name. The Tablet contains the celebrated passage describing the circumstances in which the divine call was communicated to Bahá’u’lláh and the effect it produced. Here, too, we find His unequivocal offer to meet with the Muslim clergy, in the presence of the Sháh, and to provide whatever proofs of the new Revelation they might consider to be definitive, a test of spiritual integrity significantly failed by those who claimed to be the authoritative trustees of the message of the Qur’án.

Included in this collection, as well, is the first full translation of the Súriy-i-Mulúk or Súrih of the Kings, which Shoghi Effendi described as “the most momentous Tablet revealed by Bahá’u’lláh in which He, for the first time, directs His words collectively to the entire company of the monarchs of East and West”. It sets forth both the character of His mission and the standard of justice that must govern the exercise of their rule in this Day of God:

Lay not aside the fear of God, O kings of the earth,
and beware that ye transgress not the bounds
which the Almighty hath fixed. Observe the in-
junctions laid upon you in His Book, and take
good heed not to overstep their limits. Be vigilant,
that ye may not do injustice to anyone, be it to the

extent of a grain of mustard seed. Tread ye the path of justice, for this, verily, is the straight path.

The Tablet introduces some of the great themes that were to figure prominently in the Writings of Bahá'u'lláh over the next two and a half decades: the obligation of those into whose hands God has entrusted civil authority to institute the reign of justice, the necessity for the reduction of armaments and the resolution of conflicts among nations, and an end to the excessive expenditures that were impoverishing these rulers' subjects.

Surveying the principal contents of Bahá'u'lláh's majestic call to the kings and rulers of the world, Shoghi Effendi has written:

The magnitude and diversity of the theme, the cogency of the argument, the sublimity and audacity of the language, arrest our attention and astound our minds. Emperors, kings and princes, chancellors and ministers, the Pope himself, priests, monks and philosophers, the exponents of learning, parliamentarians and deputies, the rich ones of the earth, the followers of all religions, and the people of Bahá—all are brought within the purview of the Author of these Messages, and receive, each according to their merits, the counsels and admonitions they deserve. No less amazing is the diversity of the subjects touched upon in these Tablets. The transcendent majesty and unity of an unknowable

INTRODUCTION

and unapproachable God is extolled, and the oneness of His Messengers proclaimed and emphasized. The uniqueness, the universality and potentialities of the Bahá'í Faith are stressed, and the purpose and character of the Bábí Revelation unfolded.

The summary draws attention to Bahá'u'lláh's uncompromising indictment of the conditions of human society for which its leadership is held primarily responsible:

Episodes, at once moving and marvellous, at various stages of His ministry, are recounted, and the transitoriness of worldly pomp, fame, riches, and sovereignty, repeatedly and categorically asserted. Appeals for the application of the highest principles in human and international relations are forcibly and insistently made, and the abandonment of discreditable practices and conventions, detrimental to the happiness, the growth, the prosperity and the unity of the human race, enjoined. Kings are censured, ecclesiastical dignitaries arraigned, ministers and plenipotentiaries condemned, and the identification of His advent with the coming of the Father Himself unequivocally admitted and repeatedly announced. The violent downfall of a few of these kings and emperors is prophesied, two of them are definitely challenged, most are warned, all are appealed to and exhorted.

In a Tablet, the original of which has been lost, Bahá'u'lláh had already condemned, in the severest terms, the misrule of the Ottoman Sultán 'Abdu'l-'Azíz. The present volume includes, however, three other Tablets which address two ministers of the Sultán, whose selfish and unprincipled influence played an important role in Bahá'u'lláh's successive banishments. The Súriy-i-Ra'ís, which addresses 'ÁlÍ Páshá, the Ottoman Prime Minister, was revealed in August 1868 as the exiles were being moved from Adrianople to Gallipoli, and exposes unsparingly the abuse of civil power the minister had perpetrated. The Lawḥ-i-Ra'ís, which also contains passages directed to 'ÁlÍ Páshá, was revealed shortly after Bahá'u'lláh's incarceration in the citadel of 'Akká and includes a chilling denunciation of the character of the Minister. The third Tablet, the Lawḥ-i-Fu'ád, revealed in 1869 shortly after the death of Fu'ád Páshá, the Ottoman Minister to whose machinations it refers, describes the spiritual consequences of the abuse of power, and foretells the imminent downfall of his colleague, 'ÁlÍ Páshá, and the overthrow of the Sultán himself—prophecies that were widely circulated and whose dramatic fulfilment added greatly to the prestige of their Author.

It seems especially appropriate, as Bahá'u'lláh's influence penetrates ever more deeply the life of the larger society throughout the world, that the full texts of these great Tablets should now be available for a broad readership. We express to the committees who were commissioned to undertake and review these

INTRODUCTION

translations the deep gratitude we feel for the care and sensitivity they have brought to the task. Bahá'ís will recognize key passages from several of the Tablets that were introduced to the West by Shoghi Effendi. His translations into English of the Bahá'í Holy Texts provide an enduring standard for the efforts of those who rise to the challenge of preparing appropriate renderings into English of these treasures of the Faith.

THE UNIVERSAL HOUSE OF JUSTICE

SÚRIY-I-HAYKAL

This is the Súrih of the Temple which God hath ordained to be the Mirror of His Names between the heavens and the earth, and the Sign of His Remembrance amidst the peoples of the world.

HE IS THE MOST WONDROUS, THE ALL-GLORIOUS!

GLORIFIED is He Who hath revealed His ¹ verses to those who understand. Glorified is He Who sendeth down His verses to those who perceive. Glorified is He Who guideth whomsoever He pleaseth unto His path. Say: I, verily, am the Path of God unto all who are in the heavens and all who are on the earth; well is it with them that hasten thereunto!

Glorified is He Who sendeth down His verses to ² those who comprehend. Glorified is He Who speaketh forth from the Kingdom of His Revelation, and Who remaineth unknown to all save His honoured servants. Glorified is He Who quickeneth whomsoever He willeth by virtue of His word “Be”, and it is! Glorified is He Who causeth whomsoever He willeth to ascend unto the heaven of grace, and sendeth down therefrom whatsoever He desireth according to a prescribed measure.

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- 3 Blessed is He Who doeth as He willeth by a word of His command. He, verily, is the True One, the Knower of things unseen. Blessed is He Who inspireth whomsoever He willeth with whatsoever He desireth, through His irresistible and inscrutable command. Blessed is He Who aideth whomsoever He desireth with the hosts of the unseen. His might is, in truth, equal to His purpose, and He, verily, is the All-Glorious, the Self-Subsisting. Blessed is He Who exalteth whomsoever He willeth by the power of His sovereign might, and confirmeth whomsoever He chooseth in accordance with His good pleasure; well is it with them that understand!
- 4 Blessed is He Who, in a well-guarded Tablet, hath prescribed a fixed measure unto all things. Blessed is He Who hath revealed unto His Servant that which shall illumine the hearts and minds of men. Blessed is He Who hath sent down upon His Servant such tribulations as have melted the hearts of them that dwell within the Tabernacle of eternity and the souls of those who have drawn nigh unto their Lord. Blessed is He Who hath showered upon His Servant, from the clouds of His decree, the darts of affliction, and Who beholdeth Me enduring them with patience and fortitude. Blessed is He Who hath ordained for His Servant that which He hath destined for no other soul. He, verily, is the One, the Incomparable, the Self-Subsisting.
- 5 Blessed is He Who hath caused to rain down upon His Servant from the clouds of enmity, and at the

hands of the people of denial, the shafts of tribulation and trial; and yet seeth Our heart filled with gratitude. Blessed is He Who hath laid upon the shoulders of His Servant the burden of the heavens and of the earth—a burden for which We yield Him every praise, though none may grasp this save them that are endued with understanding. Glorified is He Who hath surrendered the embodiment of His Beauty to the clutches of the envious and the wicked—a fate unto which We are fully resigned, though none may perceive this save those who are endued with insight. Glorified is He Who hath left Husayn to make His dwelling amidst the hosts of His enemies, and exposed His body with every breath to the spears of hatred and anger; yet do We yield Him thanks for all that He hath destined to befall His Servant Who repaireth unto Him in His affliction and grief.

While engulfed in tribulations I heard a most wondrous, a most sweet voice, calling above My head. ⁶ Turning My face, I beheld a Maiden—the embodiment of the remembrance of the name of My Lord—suspended in the air before Me. So rejoiced was she in her very soul that her countenance shone with the ornament of the good pleasure of God, and her cheeks glowed with the brightness of the All-Merciful. Betwixt earth and heaven she was raising a call which captivated the hearts and minds of men. She was imparting to both My inward and outer being tidings which rejoiced My soul, and the souls of God's honoured servants.

- 7 Pointing with her finger unto My head, she addressed all who are in heaven and all who are on earth, saying: By God! This is the Best-Beloved of the worlds, and yet ye comprehend not. This is the Beauty of God amongst you, and the power of His sovereignty within you, could ye but understand. This is the Mystery of God and His Treasure, the Cause of God and His glory unto all who are in the kingdoms of Revelation and of creation, if ye be of them that perceive. This is He Whose Presence is the ardent desire of the denizens of the Realm of eternity, and of them that dwell within the Tabernacle of glory, and yet from His Beauty do ye turn aside.
- 8 O people of the Bayán! If ye aid Him not, God will assuredly assist Him with the powers of earth and heaven, and sustain Him with the hosts of the unseen through His command “Be”, and it is! The day is approaching when God will have, by an act of His Will, raised up a race of men the nature of which is inscrutable to all save God, the All-Powerful, the Self-Subsisting. He shall purify them from the defilement of idle fancies and corrupt desires, shall lift them up to the heights of holiness, and shall cause them to manifest the signs of His sovereignty and might upon earth. Thus hath it been ordained by God, the All-Glorious, the All-Loving.
- 9 O people of the Bayán! Would ye deny Him Whose presence is the very object of your creation, while ye rejoice idly upon your couches? Would ye laugh to scorn and contend with Him, a single hair of Whose

head excelleth, in the sight of God, all that are in the heavens and all that are on the earth? O people of the Bayán! Produce, then, that which ye possess, that I may know by what proof ye believed aforetime in the Manifestations of His Cause, and by what reason ye now wax so disdainful!

I swear by Him Who hath fashioned Me from the light of His own Beauty! None have I ever seen that surpasseth you in heedlessness or exceedeth you in ignorance. Ye seek to prove your faith in God through such holy Tablets as ye possess, yet when the verses of God were revealed and His Lamp was lighted, ye disbelieved in Him Whose very Pen hath fixed the destinies of all things in the Preserved Tablet. Ye recite the sacred verses and yet repudiate Him Who is their Source and Revealer. Thus hath God blinded your eyes in requital for your deeds, would ye but understand. Day and night ye transcribe the verses of God, and yet ye remain shut out, as by a veil, from Him Who hath revealed them. 10

In this Day the Concourse on high beholdeth you in your evil doings and shunneth your company, and yet ye perceive it not. They ask of one another: "What words do these fools utter, and in what valley are they wont to graze? Do they deny that whereunto their very souls testify, and shut their eyes to that which they plainly behold?" I swear by God, O people! They that inhabit the Cities of the Names of God are bewildered at your actions, while ye roam, aimless and unconscious, in a parched and barren land. 11

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- ¹² O Pen of the Most High! Hearken unto the Call of Thy Lord, raised from the Divine Lote-Tree in the holy and luminous Spot, that the sweet accents of Thy Lord, the All-Merciful, may fill Thy soul with joy and fervour, and that the breezes that waft from My name, the Ever-Forgiving, may dispel Thy cares and sorrows. Raise up, then, from this Temple, the temples of the Oneness of God, that they may tell out, in the kingdom of creation, the tidings of their Lord, the Most Exalted, the All-Glorious, and be of them that are illumined by His light.
- ¹³ We, verily, have ordained this Temple to be the source of all existence in the new creation, that all may know of a certainty My power to accomplish that which I have purposed through My word “Be”, and it is! Beneath the shadow of every letter of this Temple We shall raise up a people whose number none can reckon save God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Erelong shall God bring forth from His Temple such souls as will remain unswayed by the insinuations of the rebellious, and who will quaff at all times of the cup that is life indeed. These, truly, are of the blissful.
- ¹⁴ These are servants who abide beneath the shelter of the tender mercy of their Lord, and who remain undeterred by those who seek to obstruct their path. Upon their faces may be seen the brightness of the light of the All-Merciful, and from their hearts may be heard the remembrance of Mine all-glorious and inaccessible Name. Were they to unloose their tongues to extol their

Lord, the denizens of earth and heaven would join in their anthems of praise—yet how few are they who hear! And were they to glorify their Lord, all created things would join in their hymns of glory. Thus hath God exalted them above the rest of His creation, and yet the people remain unaware!

These are they who circle round the Cause of 15
God even as the shadow doth revolve around the sun. Open, then, your eyes, O people of the Bayán, that haply ye may behold them! It is by virtue of their movement that all things are set in motion, and by reason of their stillness all things are brought to rest, would that ye might be assured thereof! Through them the believers in the Divine Unity have turned towards Him Who is the Object of the adoration of the entire creation, and by them the hearts of the righteous have found rest and composure, could ye but know it! Through them the earth hath been established, the clouds have rained down their bounty, and the bread of knowledge hath descended from the heaven of grace, could ye but perceive it!

These souls are the protectors of the Cause of God 16
on earth, who shall preserve its beauty from the obscuring dust of idle fancies and vain imaginings. In the path of their Lord they shall not fear for their lives; rather will they sacrifice their all in their eagerness to behold the face of their Well-Beloved when once He hath appeared in this Name, the Almighty, the All-Powerful, the All-Glorious, the Most Holy.

¹⁷ O Living Temple! Arise by the power of Thy Self in such wise that all created things will be moved to arise with Thee. Aid, then, Thy Lord through such ascendancy and might as We have bestowed upon Thee. Take heed lest Thou falter on that Day when all created things are filled with dismay; rather be Thou the revealer of My name, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Assist Thy Lord to the utmost of Thine ability, and pay no heed to the peoples of the world, for that which their mouths utter is like unto the droning of a gnat in an endless valley. Quaff the water of life in My name, the All-Merciful, and proffer unto the near ones amongst the inmates of this lofty station that which shall cause them to become detached from all names and enter beneath this blessed and all-encompassing shadow.

¹⁸ O Living Temple! Through Thee have We gathered together all created things, whether in the heavens or on the earth, and called them to account for that which We had covenanted with them before the foundation of the world. And lo, but for a few radiant faces and eloquent tongues, We found most of the people dumbfounded, their eyes staring up in fear. From the former We brought forth the creation of all that hath been and all that shall be. These are they whose countenances God hath graciously turned away from the face of the unbelievers, and whom He hath sheltered beneath the shadow of the Tree of His own Being; they upon whose hearts He hath bestowed the gift of peace and tranquillity, and whom

He hath strengthened and assisted through the hosts of the seen and the unseen.

O Eyes of this Temple! Look not upon the heavens ¹⁹ and that which they contain, nor upon the earth and them that dwell thereon, for We have created you to behold Our own Beauty: See it now before you! Withhold not your gaze therefrom, and deprive not yourselves of the Beauty of your Lord, the All-Glorious, the Best-Beloved. Erelong shall We bring into being through you keen and penetrating eyes that will contemplate the manifold signs of their Creator and turn away from all that is perceived by the people of the world. Through you shall We bestow the power of vision upon whomsoever We desire, and lay hold upon those who have deprived themselves of this gracious bounty. These, verily, have drunk from the cup of delusion, though they perceive it not.

O Ears of this Temple! Purge yourselves from all ²⁰ idle clamour and hearken unto the voice of your Lord. He, verily, revealeth unto you, from the Throne of glory, that there is none other God save Me, the All-Glorious, the Almighty, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Erelong shall We bring into being through you pure and undefiled ears which will heed the Word of God and that which hath appeared from the Dayspring of the Utterance of your Lord, the All-Merciful. They shall assuredly perceive the sweet accents of Divine Revelation that proceed from these most blessed and hallowed precincts.

21 O Tongue of this Temple! We, verily, have created thee through Our name, the All-Merciful, have taught thee whatsoever had remained concealed in the Bayán, and have bestowed upon thee the power of utterance, that thou mayest make mention of Mine exalted Self amidst My creatures. Proclaim, then, this wondrous and mighty Remembrance, and fear not the manifestations of the Evil One. Thou wert called into being for this very purpose by virtue of My transcendent and all-compelling command. Through thee have We unloosed the Tongue of Utterance to expound all that hath been, and We shall again, by My sovereign power, unloose it to speak of that which is yet to come. Erelong shall We bring into being through thee eloquent tongues that will praise and extol Me amongst the Concourse on high and amidst the peoples of the world. Thus have the verses of God been revealed, and thus hath it been decreed by the Lord of all names and attributes. Thy Lord, verily, is the True One, the Knower of things unseen. Nothing whatsoever shall prevent these tongues from magnifying their Creator. Through them, all created things shall arise to glorify the Lord of names and to bear witness that there is none other God save Me, the All-Powerful, the Most-Glorious, the Best-Beloved. Nor shall those who make mention of Me speak aught unless they be inspired by this Tongue from its lofty station. Few, however, are they who understand! No tongue is there that speaketh not the praises of its Lord and maketh not mention of His Name. Amongst

the people, however, are those who understand and utter praises, and those who utter praises, yet understand not.

O Maid of inner meanings! Step out of the chamber of utterance by the leave of God, the Lord of the heavens and the earth. Reveal, then, thyself adorned with the raiment of the celestial Realm, and proffer with thy ruby fingers the wine of the heavenly Dominion, that haply the denizens of this world may perceive the light that shone forth from the Kingdom of God when the Daystar of eternity appeared above the horizon of glory. Perchance they may arise before the dwellers of earth and heaven to extol and magnify this Youth Who hath established Himself in the midmost heart of Paradise upon the throne of His name, the All-Sufficing Helper—He from Whose countenance shineth the brightness of the All-Merciful, from Whose gaze appear the glances of the All-Glorious, and in Whose ways are revealed the tokens and evidences of God, the omnipotent Protector, the Almighty, the All-Loving. ²²

Grieve not if none be found to accept the crimson wine proffered by Thy snow-white hand and to seize it in the name of Thy Lord, the Most Exalted, the Most High—He Who hath appeared again in His name, the Most Glorious. Leave this people unto themselves, and repair unto the Tabernacle of majesty and glory, wherein Thou shalt encounter a people whose faces shine as brightly as the sun in its noontide splendour, and who praise and extol their Lord in this Name that ²³

hath arisen, in the plenitude of might and power, to assume the throne of independent sovereignty. From their lips Thou shalt hear naught but the strains of My glorification and praise; unto this Thy Lord beareth Me witness. The existence of these people, however, hath remained concealed from the eyes of all who, from everlasting, have been created through the Word of God. Thus have We made plain Our meaning and set forth Our verses, that perchance men may reflect upon the signs and tokens of their Lord.

²⁴ These are they who, in truth, were not enjoined to prostrate themselves before Adam.¹ They have never turned away from the countenance of Thy Lord, and partake at every moment of the gifts and delights of holiness. Thus hath the Pen of the All-Merciful set forth the secrets of all things, be they of the past or of the future. Would that the world might understand! Erelong shall God make manifest this people upon the earth, and through them shall exalt His name, diffuse His signs, uphold His words, and proclaim His verses, in spite of those that have repudiated His truth, gain-said His sovereignty, and cavilled at His signs.

²⁵ O Beauty of the All-Glorious! Shouldst Thou chance upon this people and enter their presence, recount unto them that which this Youth hath related unto Thee concerning Himself and the things that have befallen Him, that they may come to know what hath been inscribed upon the Preserved Tablet. Acquaint them with the tidings of this Youth, and with the trials and tribulations He hath suffered, that

they may become mindful of Mine afflictions, and be of them that understand. Recount, then, unto them how We singled out for Our favour one of Our brothers,* how We imparted unto him a dewdrop from the fathomless ocean of knowledge, clothed him with the garment of one of Our Names, and exalted him to such a station that all were moved to extol him, and how We so protected him from the harm of the malevolent as to disarm even the mightiest amongst them.

We arose before the peoples of earth and heaven at a time when all had determined to slay us. While dwelling in their midst, We continually made mention of the Lord, celebrated His praise, and stood firm in His Cause, until at last the Word of God was vindicated amongst His creatures, His signs were spread abroad, His power exalted, and His sovereignty revealed in its full splendour. To this bear witness all His honoured servants. Yet when My brother beheld the rising fame of the Cause, he became filled with arrogance and pride. Thereupon he emerged from behind the veil of concealment, rose up against Me, disputed My verses, denied My testimony, and repudiated My signs. Nor would his hunger be appeased unless he were to devour My flesh and drink My blood. To this testify such of God's servants as have accompanied Him in His exile, and they that enjoy near access unto Him. 26

* Mírzá Yahyá.

27 To this end he conferred with one of My servants² and sought to win him over to his own designs; whereupon the Lord despatched unto Mine assistance the hosts of the seen and the unseen, protected Me by the power of truth, and sent down upon Me that which thwarted his purpose. Thus were foiled the plots of those who disbelieve in the verses of the All-Merciful. They, truly, are a rejected people. When news spread of that which the promptings of self had impelled My brother to attempt, and Our companions in exile learned of his nefarious design, the voice of their indignation and grief was lifted up and threatened to spread throughout the city. We forbade, however, such recriminations, and enjoined upon them patience, that they might be of those that endure steadfastly.

28 By God, besides Whom is none other God! We withstood all these trials with forbearance, and enjoined upon God's servants to show forth patience and fortitude. Removing Ourselves from their midst, We took up residence in another house, that perchance the flame of envy might be quenched in Our brother's breast, and that he might be guided aright. We neither opposed him, nor saw him again thereafter, but remained in Our home, placing Our hopes in the bounty of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. When, however, he realized that his deed had been exposed, he seized the pen of calumny and wrote unto the servants of God, attributing what he had himself committed unto Mine own peerless and wronged Beauty. His purpose was none other than to

inspire mischief amongst God's servants, and to instil hatred into the hearts of those who had believed in God, the All-Glorious, the All-Loving.

By the One in Whose hand is My soul! We were dismayed by his deceitfulness—nay, bewildered were all things visible and invisible. Nor did he find respite from what he harboured in his bosom until he had committed that which no pen dare describe, and by which he disgraced the dignity of My station and profaned the sanctity of God, the Almighty, the All-Glorious, the All-Praised. Were God to turn all the oceans of the earth into ink and all created things into pens, they would not suffice Me to exhaust the record of his wrongdoings. Thus do We recount that which befell Us, that haply ye may be of them that understand. ²⁹

O Pen of Eternity! Grieve not at the things that have befallen Thee, for ere long shall God raise up a people who will see with their own eyes and will recall Thy tribulations. Withhold Thy pen from the mention of Thine enemies, and bestir it in the praise of the Eternal King. Renounce all created things, and quaff the sealed wine of My remembrance. Beware lest Thou become occupied with the mention of those from whom naught save the noisome savours of enmity can be perceived, those who are so enslaved by their lust for leadership that they would not hesitate to destroy themselves in their desire to emblazon their fame and perpetuate their names. God hath recorded such souls in the Preserved Tablet as mere worshippers of names. Recount then that which Thou hast ³⁰

purposed for this Temple, that its signs and tokens may be made manifest upon earth, and that the brightness of this Light may illumine the horizons of the world and cleanse the earth from the defilement of those who have disbelieved in God. Thus have We set down the verses of God and made plain the matter unto those who understand.

³¹ O Living Temple! Stretch forth Thy hand over all who are in heaven and on earth, and seize within the grasp of Thy Will the reins of command. We have, verily, placed in Thy right hand the empire of all things. Do as Thou wilt, and fear not the ignorant. Reach out to the Tablet that hath dawned above the horizon of the pen of Thy Lord, and take hold of it with such strength that, through Thee, the hands of all who inhabit the earth may be enabled to lay fast hold upon it. This, in truth, is that which becometh Thee, if Thou be of those who understand. Through the upraising of Thy hand to the heaven of My grace, the hands of all created things shall be lifted up to their Lord, the Mighty, the Powerful, the Gracious. Erelong shall We raise up, through the aid of Thy hand, other hands endued with power, with strength and might, and shall establish through them Our dominion over all that dwell in the realms of revelation and creation. Thus will the servants of God recognize the truth that there is none other God beside Me, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. With these hands, moreover, We shall both bestow and withhold, though none can understand this save those who see with the eye of the spirit.

Say: O people! Can ye ever hope to escape the sovereign power of your Lord? By the righteousness of God! No refuge will ye find in this day, and no one to protect you, save those upon whom God hath bestowed the favour of His mercy. He, verily, is the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Compassionate. Say: O people! Forsake all that ye possess, and enter beneath the shadow of your Lord, the All-Merciful. Better is this for you than all your works of the past and of the future. Fear ye God, and deprive not yourselves of the sweet savours of the days of the Lord of all names and attributes. Take heed lest ye alter or pervert the text of the Word of God. Walk ye in the fear of God, and be numbered with the righteous. 32

Say: O people! This is the Hand of God, which hath ever been above your own hands, could ye but understand. Within its grasp We have ordained all the good of the heavens and the earth, such that no good shall be made manifest but that it proceedeth therefrom. Thus have We made it the source and treasury of all good both aforetime and hereafter. Say: The rivers of divine wisdom and utterance which flowed through the Tablets of God are joined to this Most Great Ocean, could ye but perceive it, and whatever hath been set forth in His Books hath attained its final consummation in this most exalted Word—a Word shining above the horizon of the Will of the All-Glorious in this Revelation which hath filled with delight all things seen and unseen. 33

34 Erelong shall God draw forth, out of the bosom of power, the hands of ascendancy and might, and shall raise up a people who will arise to win victory for this Youth and who will purge mankind from the defilement of the outcast and the ungodly. These hands will gird up their loins to champion the Faith of God, and will, in My name the Self-Subsistent, the Mighty, subdue the peoples and kindreds of the earth. They will enter the cities and will inspire with fear the hearts of all their inhabitants. Such are the evidences of the might of God; how fearful, how vehement is His might, and how justly doth He wield it! He, verily, ruleth and transcendeth all who are in the heavens and on the earth, and revealeth what He desireth according to a prescribed measure.

35 Should any one of them be called upon to confront all the hosts of creation, he would assuredly prevail through the ascendancy of My Will. This, verily, is a proof of My power, though My creatures comprehend it not. This, verily, is a sign of My sovereignty, though My subjects understand it not. This, verily, is a token of My command, though My servants perceive it not. This, verily, is an evidence of Mine ascendancy, though none amongst the people is truly thankful for it, save those whose eyes God hath illumined with the light of His knowledge, whose hearts He hath made the repository of His Revelation, and upon whose shoulders He hath placed the weight of His Cause. These shall inhale the fragrances of the All-Merciful from the garment

of His Name, and shall rejoice at all times in the signs and verses of their Lord. As for those who disbelieve in God, and join partners with Him, they shall indeed incur His wrath, shall be cast into the Fire, and shall be made to dwell, fearful and dismayed, in its depths. Thus do We expound Our verses, and make plain the truth with clear proofs, that perchance the people may reflect upon the signs of their Lord.

O Living Temple! We have, in very truth, appointed 36
Thee to be the sign of My majesty amidst all that hath been and all that shall be, and have ordained Thee to be the emblem of My Cause betwixt the heavens and the earth, through My word “Be”, and it is!

O First Letter of this Temple, betokening the 37
Essence of Divinity!³ We have made thee the treasury of My Will and the repository of My Purpose unto all who are in the kingdoms of revelation and creation. This is but a token of the grace of Him Who is the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting.

O Second Letter of this Temple, betokening My 38
name, the Almighty! We have made thee the manifestation of Our sovereignty and the dayspring of Our Names. Potent am I to fulfil that which My tongue speaketh.

O Third Letter of this Temple, betokening My 39
name, the All-Bountiful! We have made thee the dawning-place of Our bounty amidst Our creatures and the fountainhead of Our generosity amidst Our people. Powerful am I in My dominion. Nothing

whatsoever of all that hath been created in the heavens or on the earth can escape My knowledge, and I am the True One, the Knower of things unseen.

40 O Pen! Send down out of the clouds of Thy generosity that which shall enrich all created things, and withhold not Thy favours from the world of being. Thou, verily, art the All-Bountiful in the heaven of Thine eternity, and the Lord of infinite grace unto all who inhabit the kingdom of names. Look not upon the people and the things they possess; look rather upon the wonders of Thy gifts and favours. Gather then Thy servants beneath Thy shade that shadoweth all mankind. Stretch forth the hand of bounty over all creation, and the fingers of bestowal over all existence. This, verily, is that which beseemeth Thee, though the people understand it not. Whosoever turneth his face towards Thee doeth so by Thy grace, and as to him who turneth away, Thy Lord, in truth, is independent of all created things. Unto this bear witness His true and devoted servants.

41 Erelong shall God raise up, through Thee, those with hands of indomitable strength and arms of invincible might, who will come forth from behind the veils, will render the All-Merciful victorious amongst the peoples of the world, and will raise so mighty a cry as to cause all hearts to tremble with fear. Thus hath it been decreed in a Written Tablet. Such shall be the ascendancy which these souls will evince that consternation and dismay will seize all the dwellers of the earth.

Beware lest ye shed the blood of anyone. Unsheathe ⁴²
 the sword of your tongue from the scabbard of utter-
 ance, for therewith ye can conquer the citadels of
 men's hearts. We have abolished the law to wage holy
 war against each other. God's mercy, hath, verily, en-
 compassed all created things, if ye do but understand.
 Aid ye your Lord, the God of Mercy, with the sword
 of understanding. Keener indeed is it, and more finely
 tempered, than the sword of utterance, were ye but to
 reflect upon the words of your Lord. Thus have the
 hosts of Divine Revelation been sent down by God,
 the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting, and thus have
 the armies of divine inspiration been made manifest
 from the Source of command, as bidden by God, the
 All-Glorious, the Best-Beloved.

Say: The measure of all created things hath been ⁴³
 appointed in this concealed and manifest Temple,
 wherein lie enshrined the knowledge of the heavens
 and the earth, and of all things past and future. The
 finger of God's handiwork hath inscribed upon this
 Tablet that which the wisest and most learned of men
 are powerless to fathom, and hath created therein
 temples inscrutable to all save His own Self, could ye
 but apprehend this truth. Blessed be the one who
 readeth it, who pondereth its contents, and who is
 numbered with them that comprehend!

Say: Naught is seen in My temple but the Temple of ⁴⁴
 God, and in My beauty but His Beauty, and in My
 being but His Being, and in My self but His Self, and
 in My movement but His Movement, and in My

acquiescence but His Acquiescence, and in My pen but His Pen, the Mighty, the All-Praised. There hath not been in My soul but the Truth, and in Myself naught could be seen but God.

45 Beware lest ye speak of duality in regard to My Self, for all the atoms of the earth proclaim that there is none other God but Him, the One, the Single, the Mighty, the Loving. From the beginning that hath no beginning I have proclaimed, from the realm of eternity, that I am God, none other God is there save Me, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting; and unto the end that hath no end I shall proclaim, amidst the kingdom of names, that I am God, none other God is there beside Me, the All-Glorious, the Best-Beloved. Say: Lordship is My Name, whereof I have created manifestations in the world of being, while We Ourselves remain sanctified above them, would ye but ponder this truth. And Godhead is My Name, whereof We have created exponents whose power shall encompass the people of the earth and make them true worshippers of God, could ye but recognize it. Thus should ye regard all Our Names, if ye be endued with insight.

46 O Fourth Letter of this Temple, betokening the attribute of Grace! We have made thee the manifestation of grace betwixt earth and heaven. From thee have We generated all grace in the contingent world, and unto thee shall We cause it to return. And from thee shall We manifest it again, through a word of Our command. Potent am I to accomplish whatsoever I desire through My word “Be”, and it is! Every grace that appeareth in

the world of being hath originated from thee, and unto thee shall it return. This, verily, is what hath been ordained in a Tablet which We have preserved behind the veil of glory and concealed from mortal eyes. Well is it with them that deprive themselves not of this manifest and unfailing grace.

Say: In this day, the fertilizing winds of the grace of ⁴⁷ God have passed over all things. Every creature hath been endowed with all the potentialities it can carry. And yet the peoples of the world have denied this grace! Every tree hath been endowed with the choicest fruits, every ocean enriched with the most luminous gems. Man, himself, hath been invested with the gifts of understanding and knowledge. The whole creation hath been made the recipient of the revelation of the All-Merciful, and the earth the repository of things inscrutable to all except God, the Truth, the Knower of things unseen. The time is approaching when every created thing will have cast its burden. Glorified be God Who hath vouchsafed this grace that encompasseth all things, whether seen or unseen! Thus have We created the whole earth anew in this day, yet most of the people have failed to perceive it. Say: The grace of God can never be adequately understood; how much less can His own Self, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting, be comprehended!

O Temple of the Cause! Grieve not if Thou findest ⁴⁸ none ready to receive Thy gifts. Thou wast created for My sake; occupy Thyself therefore with My praise amidst My servants. This is that which hath been

ordained for Thee in the Preserved Tablet. Having found upon the earth many a soiled hand, We sanctified the hem of Thy garment from the profanity of their touch and placed it beyond the reach of the ungodly. Be patient in the Cause of Thy Lord, for ere long shall He raise up souls endowed with sanctified hearts and illumined eyes who shall flee from every quarter unto Thine all-encompassing and boundless grace.

49 O Temple of God! No sooner had the hosts of Divine Revelation been sent down by the Lord of all names and attributes bearing the banners of His signs, than the exponents of doubt and fancy were put to flight. They disbelieved in the clear tokens of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting, and rose up against Him in enmity and opposition. Amongst them were those who claimed: "These are not clear verses from God, nor do they proceed from an innate and untaught nature." Thus do the unbelievers seek to remedy the sickness of their hearts, utterly heedless that they thus render themselves accursed of all who dwell in heaven and on earth.

50 Say: The Holy Spirit Itself hath been generated through the agency of a single letter revealed by this Most Great Spirit, if ye be of them that comprehend. And that innate and untaught nature in its essence is called into being by the verses of God, the Help in Peril, the All-Glorious, the Best-Beloved. Say: This nature prideth itself in its relation to Our transcendent Truth, whilst We, for Our part, glory neither in it nor in aught else, for all beside Myself hath been

created through the potency of My word, could ye but understand.

Say: We have revealed Our verses in nine different ⁵¹ modes. Each one of them bespeaketh the sovereignty of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. A single one of them sufficeth for a proof unto all who are in the heavens and on the earth; yet the people, for the most part, persist in their heedlessness. Should it be Our wish, We would reveal them in countless other modes.

Say: O people! Fear ye God, and allow not your ⁵² tongues to utter, in their deceitfulness, that which displeaseth Him. Stand abashed before the One Who, as ye well know, hath created you out of a drop of water.⁴ Say: We have created all that are in heaven and on earth in the nature made by God. Whosoever turneth unto this blessed Countenance shall manifest the potentialities of that inborn nature, and whosoever remaineth veiled therefrom shall be deprived of this invisible and all-encompassing grace. Verily, there is naught from which Our favour hath been withheld, inasmuch as We have dealt equitably in the fashioning of each and all, and by a word of Our mouth presented unto them the trust of Our love. They that have accepted it are indeed safe and secure, and are numbered among those who are immune from the terrors of this Day. Those, however, who have rejected it have, in truth, disbelieved in God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Thus do We distinguish between the people and pronounce judgement upon them. We, of a certainty, have the power to discern.

53 Say: The Word of God can never be confounded with the words of His creatures. It is, in truth, the King of words, even as He is Himself the sovereign Lord of all, and His Cause transcendeth all that was and all that shall be. Enter, O people, the City of Certitude wherein the throne of your Lord, the All-Merciful, hath been established. Thus biddeth you the Pen of the All-Glorious, as a token of His unfailing grace. Haply ye may not make His Revelation a cause of dissension amongst you.

54 Among the infidels are those who have repudiated His Self and risen up against His Cause, and who claim that these divine verses are contrived. Such also were the objections of the deniers of old, who now implore deliverance from the Fire. Say: Woe betide you for the idle words that proceed from your mouths! If these verses be indeed contrived, then by what proof have ye believed in God? Produce it, if ye be men of understanding! Whensoever We revealed Our clear verses unto such men, they rejected them, and whensoever they beheld that which the combined forces of the earth are powerless to produce, they pronounced it sorcery.

55 What aileth this people that they speak of that which they understand not? They raise the same objections as did the followers of the Qur'án when their Lord came unto them with His Cause. They, verily, are a rejected people. They hindered others from appearing before Him Who is the Ancient Beauty, and from sharing the bread of His loved ones. "Approach them not," one was

even heard to say, “for they cast a spell upon the people and lead them astray from the path of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting.” By the righteousness of the one true God! He who is incapable of speaking in Our presence hath uttered such words as none among the former generations hath ever spoken, and hath committed such acts as none of the unbelievers of bygone ages hath ever committed.

The very words and deeds of these men bear elo-⁵⁶quent testimony to the truth of My words, if ye be of them that judge with fairness. Whosoever attributeth the verses of God to sorcery hath not believed in any of His Messengers, hath lived and laboured in vain, and is accounted of those who speak that of which they have no knowledge. Say: O servant! Fear God, thy Creator and thy Fashioner, and transgress not against Him, but judge with fairness and act with justice. Those whom the Lord hath endued with knowledge shall find, in the very objections raised by the unbelievers, conclusive proofs to invalidate their claims and vindicate the truth of this manifest Light. Say: Would ye repeat that which the unbelievers uttered when a Message came unto them from their Lord? Woe betide you, O assemblage of foolish ones, and blighted be your works!

O Ancient Beauty! Turn aside from the unbelievers⁵⁷ and that which they possess, and waft over all created things the sweet savours of the remembrance of Thy Beloved, the Exalted, the Great. This remembrance quickeneth the world of being and reneweth the

temples of all created things. Say: He, verily, hath established Himself upon the Throne of might and glory. Whosoever desireth to gaze upon His countenance, lo, behold Him standing before thee! Blessed be the Lord Who hath revealed Himself in this shining and luminous Beauty. Whosoever desireth to hearken unto His melodies, lo, hear them rising from His resplendent and wondrous lips! And unto whosoever desireth to be illumined by the splendours of His light, say: Seek the court of His presence, for God hath verily granted you leave to approach it, as a token of His grace unto all mankind.

58 Say: O people! We shall put to you a question in all truthfulness, taking God for a witness between you and Us. He, verily, is the Defender of the righteous. Appear, then, before His Throne of glory and make reply with justice and fair-mindedness. Is it God Who is potent to achieve His purpose, or is it ye who enjoy such authority? Is it He Who is truly unconstrained, as ye imply when ye say that He doeth what He pleaseth and shall not be asked of His doings, or is it ye who wield such power, and who merely make such assertions out of blind imitation, as did your forebears at the appearance of every other Messenger of God?

59 If He be truly unconstrained, behold then how He hath sent down the Manifestation of His Cause with verses which naught in the heavens or on the earth can withstand! Such hath been the manner of their revelation that they have neither peer nor likeness in the world of being, as ye yourselves beheld and heard

when once the Daystar of the world shone forth above the horizon of 'Irâq with manifest dominion. All things attain their consummation in the divine verses, and these indeed are the verses of God, the Sovereign Lord, the Help in Peril, the All-Glorious, the Almighty. Beyond this, He hath been made manifest as the Bearer of a Cause whose sovereign might is acknowledged by all created things, and this none can deny save the sinners and the ungodly.

Say: O people! Is it your wish to conceal the beauty 60 of the Sun behind the veils of your own selfish desires, or to prevent the Spirit from raising its melodies within this sanctified and luminous breast? Fear ye God, and contend not with Him Who representeth the Godhead. Dispute not with the One at Whose bidding the letter "B" was created and joined with its mighty foundation.⁵ Believe in the Messengers of God and His sovereign might, and in the Self of God and His majesty. Follow not those who have repudiated what they had once believed, and who have sought for themselves a station after their own fancy; these, truly, are of the ungodly. Bear ye witness unto that whereunto God Himself hath borne witness, that the company of His favoured ones may be illumined by the words that issue from your lips. Say: We, verily, believe in that which was revealed unto the Apostles of old, in that which hath been revealed, by the power of truth, unto 'Alí,* and in that which is now being revealed from His Throne of

* The Báb.

glory. Thus doth your Lord instruct you, as a sign of His favour and as a token of His grace that encompasseth all the worlds.

⁶¹ O Feet of this Temple! We, verily, have wrought you of iron. Stand firm with such constancy in the Cause of your Lord as to cause the feet of every severed soul to be strengthened in the path of God, the Almighty, the All-Wise. Beware lest the storms of enmity and hatred, or the blasts of the workers of iniquity, cause you to stumble. Be immovable in the Faith of God, and waver not. We, verily, have called you forth by virtue of that Name which is the source of all steadfastness, and by the grace of each one of Our most excellent Names as revealed unto all who are in heaven and on earth. Erelong shall We bring into being through you other feet, firm and steadfast, which shall walk unwaveringly in Our path, even should they be assailed by hosts as formidable as the combined forces of the former and latter generations. In truth, We hold all grace in the hollow of Our hand, and bestow it as We please upon Our favoured servants. Time and again have We vouchsafed unto you Our favours, that ye may offer such thanks unto your Lord as to cause the tongues of all created things to speak forth in praise of Me, the All-Merciful, the Most Compassionate.

⁶² O Living Temple! Arise to serve this Cause through a might and a power born of Us. Disclose, then, unto the servants of God all that the Spirit of God, the sovereign Lord, the Incomparable, the All-Glorious, the

All-Wise, hath imparted unto Thee. Say: O people! Will ye turn away from Him Who is the Eternal Truth, and choose instead him whom We have created out of a mere handful of clay? To do so is to inflict a grievous injustice upon yourselves, if ye be of them that reflect upon the verses of your Lord. Say: O people! Cleanse your hearts and your eyes, that ye may recognize your Maker in this holy and luminous attire. Say: The celestial Youth hath ascended the Throne of glory, made manifest His independent sovereignty, and now voiceth, in the most sweet and wondrous accents, this call betwixt earth and heaven: “O peoples of the earth! Wherefore have ye disbelieved in your Lord, the All-Merciful, and turned aside from Him Who is the Beauty of the All-Glorious? By the righteousness of God! This is His hidden Secret, Who hath risen from the dayspring of creation; and this is His cherished Beauty, Who hath shone forth above the horizon of this exalted Station, invested with the sovereignty of God, the Help in Peril, the All-Glorious, the All-Subduing, the Almighty.”

O Temple of Holiness! We, verily, have cleansed Thy ⁶³ breast from the whisperings of the people and sanctified it from earthly allusions, that the light of My beauty may appear therein and be reflected in the mirrors of all the worlds. Thus have We singled Thee out above all that hath been created in the heavens and the earth, and above all that hath been decreed in the realms of revelation and creation, and chosen Thee for Our own Self. This is but an evidence of the

bounty which God hath vouchsafed unto Thee, a bounty which shall last until the Day that hath no end in this contingent world. It shall endure so long as God, the Supreme King, the Help in Peril, the Mighty, the Wise, shall endure. For the Day of God is none other but His own Self, Who hath appeared with the power of truth. This is the Day that shall not be followed by night, nor shall it be bounded by any praise, would that ye might understand!

⁶⁴ O Breast of this Temple! We, verily, have caused all things to mirror forth thy reality, and made thee as a mirror of Our own Self. Shed, then, upon the breasts of all created beings the splendours of the light of thy Lord, that they may be freed from all allusions and limitations. Thus hath the Daystar of wisdom shone forth above the horizon of the Pen of the Eternal King. Blessed are those who perceive it! Through thee have We created other sanctified breasts, and unto thee shall We cause them to return, as a token of Our grace unto thee and unto Our favoured servants. Erelong shall We bring into being through thee men with sanctified and illumined breasts, who will testify to naught save My beauty and show forth naught but the resplendent light of My countenance. These shall in truth be the mirrors of My Names amidst all created things.

⁶⁵ O Temple of Holiness! We, verily, have made Thine inmost heart the treasury of all the knowledge of past and future ages, and the dawning-place of Our own knowledge which We have ordained for the dwellers of earth and heaven, that all creation may partake of

the outpourings of Thy grace and may attain, through the wonders of Thy knowledge, unto the recognition of God, the Exalted, the Powerful, the Great. In truth, that knowledge which belongeth unto Mine own Essence is such as none hath ever attained or will ever grasp, nor shall any heart be capable of bearing its weight. Were We to disclose but a single word of this knowledge, the hearts of all men would be filled with consternation, the foundations of all things would crumble into ruin, and the feet of even the wisest among men would be made to slip.

Within the treasury of Our Wisdom there lieth ⁶⁶ unrevealed a knowledge, one word of which, if we chose to divulge it to mankind, would cause every human being to recognize the Manifestation of God and to acknowledge His omniscience, would enable every one to discover the secrets of all the sciences, and to attain so high a station as to find himself wholly independent of all past and future learning. Other knowledges We do as well possess, not a single letter of which We can disclose, nor do We find humanity able to hear even the barest reference to their meaning. Thus have We informed you of the knowledge of God, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise. Were We to find worthy vessels, We would deposit within them the treasures of hidden meanings and impart unto them a knowledge, one letter of which would encompass all created things.

O Inmost Heart of this Temple! We have made thee ⁶⁷ the dawning-place of Our knowledge and the

dayspring of Our wisdom unto all who are in heaven and on earth. From thee have We caused all sciences to appear, and unto thee shall We cause them to return. And from thee shall We bring them forth a second time. Such, indeed, is Our promise, and potent are We to effect Our purpose. Erelong shall We bring into being through thee exponents of new and wondrous sciences, of potent and effective crafts, and shall make manifest through them that which the heart of none of Our servants hath yet conceived. Thus do We bestow upon whom We will whatsoever We desire, and thus do We withdraw from whom We will what We had once bestowed. Even so do We ordain whatsoever We please through Our behest.

⁶⁸ Say: Should We choose, at one time, to shed the radiance of Our loving providence upon the mirrors of all things, and, at another, to withhold from them the splendours of Our light, this verily lieth within Our power, and none hath the right to ask “why” or “wherefore”. For We are potent indeed to achieve Our purpose, and render no account for that which We bring to pass; and none can dispute this save those who join partners with God and doubt His Truth. Say: Nothing can withstand the power of Our might or interrupt the course of Our command. We exalt whomsoever We please unto the Realm of supernal might and glory, and, should We so desire, cause the same to sink into the lowest abyss of degradation.

⁶⁹ O dwellers of the earth! Would ye contend that if We raise up a soul unto the Sadratu'l-Muntahá,⁶ it

shall then cease to be subject to the power of Our sovereignty and dominion? Nay, by Mine own Self! Should it be Our wish, We would return it to the dust in less than the twinkling of an eye. Consider a tree: Behold how We plant it in a garden, and nourish it with the waters of Our loving care; and how, when it hath grown tall and mature, and brought forth verdant leaves and goodly fruits, We send forth the tempestuous gales of Our decree, tear it up by its roots, and lay it prostrate upon the face of the earth. So hath it been Our way with all things, and so shall it be in this day. Such, in truth, are the matchless wonders of Our immutable method—a method which hath ever governed, and shall continue to govern, all things, if ye be of them that perceive. None, however, knoweth the wisdom thereof save God, the All-Powerful, the Almighty, the All-Wise.

Would ye gainsay, O people, the very thing that your eyes behold? Woe unto you, O assemblage of deniers! That which alone is exempt from change is His own Self, the All-Merciful, the Most Compassionate, were ye to gaze with the eye of insight, while all else beside Him can be altered by an act of His Will. He, verily, is the All-Powerful, the Almighty, the All-Wise.

O people! Dispute not concerning My Cause, for ye shall never fathom the manifold wisdom of your Lord, nor shall ye ever gauge the knowledge of Him Who is the All-Glorious, the All-Pervading. Whosoever layeth claim to have known His Essence is without doubt among the most ignorant of all people.

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

Every atom in the universe would charge such a man with imposture, and to this beareth witness My tongue which speaketh naught but the truth. Magnify My Cause and promulgate My teachings and commandments, for none other course beside this shall beseech you, and no other path shall ever lead unto Him. Would that ye might heed Our counsel!

72 O Living Temple! We have made Thee the Day-spring of each one of Our most excellent titles, the Dawning-Place of each one of Our most august attributes, and the Fountainhead of each one of Our manifold virtues unto the denizens of earth and heaven. Thereafter have We raised Thee up in Our own image betwixt the heavens and the earth, and ordained Thee to be the sign of Our glory unto all who are in the realms of revelation and creation, that My servants may follow in Thy footsteps, and be of them who are guided aright. We have appointed Thee the Tree of grace and bounty unto the dwellers of both the heavens and the earth. Well is it with them who seek the shelter of Thy shade and who draw nigh unto Thy Self, the omnipotent Protector of the worlds.

73 Say: We have made each one of Our Names a well-spring from which We have caused the streams of divine wisdom and understanding to gush forth and flow in the garden of Our Cause—streams whose number none can reckon save Thy Lord, the Most Holy, the Omnipotent, the Omniscient, the All-Wise. Say: We have generated all Letters from the Point and

have caused them to return unto It, and We have sent It down again in the form of a human temple. All glory be unto the Author of this incomparable and wondrous handiwork! Erelong shall We unfold and expound It again, in Our name, the All-Glorious. This is indeed a token of Our grace, and I, truly, am the Most Bountiful, the Ancient of Days.

We have brought forth all Lights from the Orb of Our name, the True One, have caused them to return unto It, and have again made them manifest in the form of a human temple. All glory be unto the Lord of strength, might, and power! None can withstand the operation of My will or the exercise of My might. I am He Who hath raised up all creatures through a word of My mouth, and My power is, in truth, equal to My purpose. 74

Say: It is in Our power, should We wish it, to cause all created things to expire in an instant, and, with the next, to endue them again with life. The knowledge thereof, however, is with God alone, the All-Knowing, the All-Informed. It is in Our power, should We wish it, to enable a speck of floating dust to generate, in less than the twinkling of an eye, suns of infinite, of unimaginable splendour, to cause a dewdrop to develop into vast and numberless oceans, to infuse into every letter such a force as to empower it to unfold all the knowledge of past and future ages. This, in truth, is a matter simple of accomplishment. Such have been the evidences of My power from the beginning that hath no beginning until the end that hath no end. My 75

creatures, however, have been oblivious of My power, have repudiated My sovereignty, and contended with Mine own Self, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

76 Say: Of all that lieth between heaven and earth, naught can stir except by My leave, and unto My Kingdom none can ascend save at My behest. My creatures, however, have remained veiled from My might and My sovereignty, and are numbered with the heedless. Say: Naught is seen in My revelation but the Revelation of God, and in My might but His Might, could ye but know it. Say: My creatures are even as the leaves of a tree. They proceed from the tree, and depend upon it for their existence, yet remain oblivious of their root and origin. We draw such similitudes for the sake of Our discerning servants that perchance they may transcend a mere plant-like level of existence and attain unto true maturity in this resistless and immovable Cause. Say: My creatures are even as the fish of the deep. Their life dependeth upon the water, and yet they remain unaware of that which, by the grace of an omniscient and omnipotent Lord, sustaineth their very existence. Indeed, their heedlessness is such that were they asked concerning the water and its properties, they would prove entirely ignorant. Thus do We set forth comparisons and similitudes, that perchance the people may turn unto Him Who is the Object of the adoration of the entire creation.

77 O people! Fear God, and disbelieve not in Him Whose grace hath surrounded all things, Whose mercy hath pervaded the contingent world, and the

sovereign potency of Whose Cause hath encompassed both your inner and your outer beings, both your beginning and your end. Stand ye in awe of the Lord, and be of them that act uprightly. Beware lest ye be accounted among those who allow the verses of their Lord to pass them by unheard and unrecognized; these, truly, are of the wayward.

Say: Would ye worship him who neither heareth nor seeth, and who is of a truth the most abject and wretched of all God's servants? Wherefore have ye failed to follow the One Who hath come unto you from the Source of Divine Command bearing the tidings of God, the Most Exalted, the Most Great? O people! Be not like unto those who presented themselves before Our throne, and yet failed to perceive or comprehend; these are indeed a contemptible people. We recited unto them verses that would enrapture the dwellers of the heavenly Dominion and the inmates of the Kingdom on high, and yet they departed veiled therefrom, and hearkened rather unto the voice of him who is but a servant of God and a mere creation of His Will. Thus do We impart unto you that which shall guide you towards the path of God's favoured ones. 78

How many those who entered within the Abode of Paradise, the Seat wherein the throne of God had been established, and stood before their Lord, the Most Exalted, the Most Great, only to inquire about the four Gates or of some Imám of the Islamic Faith!⁷ Such was the state of these souls, if ye be of them that comprehend. It is even as ye witness in the present 79

day: those who have disbelieved in God and joined partners with Him cling to a single one of Our Names, and are debarred from recognizing Him Who is the Creator of all Names. We testify that such men are of a truth amongst the people of the Fire. They ask the sun to expound the words of the shadow, and the True One to explain the utterances of His creatures, could ye but perceive it! Say: O people! The sun offereth naught save the effulgence of its own light and that which appeareth therefrom, whilst all else seek illumination from its rays. Fear God, and be not of the ignorant! Among them also were those who inquired of the darkness about the light. Say: Open thine eyes, that thou mayest behold the brightness which hath visibly enveloped the earth! This, verily, is a light which hath risen and shone forth above the horizon of the Dayspring of divine knowledge with manifest radiance. Would ye ask the Jews whether Jesus was the True One from God, or the idols if Muḥammad was an Apostle of His Lord, or inquire from the people of the Qur'án as to Him Who was the Remembrance of God, the Most Exalted, the Most Great?

80 Say: O people! Cast away, before the splendours of this Revelation, the things that ye possess, and cleave to that which God hath bidden you observe. Such is His command unto you, and He, verily, is best able to command. By My Beauty! My purpose in revealing these words is to cause all men to draw nigh unto God, the All-Glorious, the All-Praised. Beware lest ye deal with Me as ye dealt with My Herald. Do not

object, when the verses of God are sent down unto you from the Court of My favour, saying, “these do not proceed from an innate and untaught nature”, for that nature itself hath been created by My word and circleth round Me, if ye be of them that apprehend this truth. Inhale from the utterances of your Lord, the All-Merciful, the sweet smell of the garment of inner meanings, which hath been diffused throughout the entire creation and hath shed its fragrance over all created things. Happy are those who perceive it and hasten unto God with radiant hearts.

O Living Temple! We, verily, have made Thee a mirror unto the kingdom of names, that Thou mayest be, amidst all mankind, a sign of My sovereignty, a herald unto My presence, a summoner unto My beauty, and a guide unto My straight and perspicuous Path. We have exalted Thy Name among Our servants as a bounty from Our presence. I, verily, am the All-Bountiful, the Ancient of Days. We have, moreover, adorned Thee with the ornament of Our own Self, and have imparted unto Thee Our Word, that Thou mayest ordain in this contingent world whatsoever Thou willest and accomplish whatsoever Thou pleasest. We have destined for Thee all the good of the heavens and of the earth, and decreed that none may attain unto a portion thereof unless he entereth beneath Thy shadow, as bidden by Thy Lord, the All-Knowing, the All-Informed. We have conferred upon Thee the Staff of authority and the Writ of judgement, that Thou mayest test the wisdom of every

81

command. We have caused the oceans of inner meaning and explanation to surge from Thy heart in remembrance of Thy Lord, the God of mercy, that Thou mayest render thanks and praise unto Him and be of those who are truly thankful. We have singled Thee out from amongst all Our creatures, and have appointed Thee as the Manifestation of Our own Self unto all who are in the heavens and on the earth.

⁸² Bring then into being, by Our leave, resplendent mirrors and exalted letters that shall testify to Thy sovereignty and dominion, bear witness to Thy might and glory, and be the manifestations of Thy Names amidst mankind. We have caused Thee again to be the Origin and the Creator of all mirrors, even as We brought them forth from Thee aforetime. And We shall cause Thee to return unto Mine own Self, even as We called Thee forth in the beginning. Thy Lord, verily, is the Unconstrained, the All-Powerful, the All-Compelling. Warn, then, these mirrors, once they have been made manifest, lest they swell with pride before their Creator and Fashioner when He appeareth amongst them, or let the trappings of leadership delude and debar them from bowing in submission before God, the Almighty, the All-Beauteous.

⁸³ Say: O concourse of mirrors! Ye are but a creation of My will and have come to exist by virtue of My command. Beware lest ye deny the verses of My Lord, and be of them who have wrought injustice and are numbered with the lost. Beware lest ye cling unto that which ye possess, or take pride in your fame and

renown. That which behoveth you is to wholly detach yourselves from all that is in the heavens and on the earth. Thus hath it been ordained by Him Who is the All-Powerful, the Almighty.

O Temple of My Cause! Say: Should I wish to transform, in a single moment, all things into mirrors of My Names, this undoubtedly is in My power, how much more in the power of My Lord, Who hath called Me into being through His all-compelling and inscrutable command. And should I choose to revolutionize the entire creation in the twinkling of an eye, this assuredly is possible unto Me, how much more unto that sovereign Purpose enshrined in the Will of God, My Lord and the Lord of all the worlds. 84

Say: O ye manifestations of My Names! Should ye offer up all that ye possess, nay your very lives, in the path of God, and invoke Him to the number of the grains of sand, the drops of rain, and the waves of the sea, and yet oppose the Manifestation of His Cause at the time of His appearance, your works shall in no wise be mentioned before God. Should ye, however, neglect all righteous works and yet choose to believe in Him in these days, God perchance will put away your sins. He, verily, is the All-Glorious, the Most Bountiful. Thus doth the Lord inform you of His purpose, that haply ye may not wax proud before the One through Whom whatsoever hath been revealed from all eternity hath been confirmed. Happy is he who approacheth this Most Sublime Vision, and woe to them that turn aside! 85

⁸⁶ How numerous those who expend all their wealth in the path of God, and whom We find, at the hour of His Revelation, to be of the rebellious and the forward! How many those who keep the fast in the daytime, only to protest against the One by Whose very command the ordinance of the fast was first established! Such men are, in truth, of the ignorant. And how many those who subsist on the coarsest bread, who take for their only seat the grass of the field, and who undergo every manner of hardship, merely to maintain their superiority in the eyes of men! Thus do We expose their deeds, that this may serve as a warning unto others. These are the ones who subject themselves to all manner of austerities before the gaze of others in the hope of perpetuating their names, whilst in reality no mention shall remain of them save in the curses and imprecations of the dwellers of earth and heaven.

⁸⁷ Say: Would it profit you in the least if, as ye fondly imagine, your names were to endure? Nay, by the Lord of all worlds! Was the idol 'Uzzá⁸ made any greater by this, that its name lived on amidst the worshippers of names? Nay, by Him Who is the Self of God, the All-Glorious, the All-Compelling! Should your names fade from every mortal mind, and yet God be well pleased with you, ye will indeed be numbered among the treasures of His name, the Most Hidden. Thus have We sent down Our verses that they may attract you unto the Source of all Lights, and acquaint you with the purpose of your Lord, the

All-Knowing, the All-Wise. Abstain, then, from all that hath been forbidden unto you in the Book, and eat of the lawful things which God hath provided for your sustenance. Deprive not yourselves of His goodly bestowals, for He, verily, is the Most Generous, the Lord of grace abounding. Subject not yourselves to excessive hardships, but follow the way We have made plain unto you through Our luminous verses and perspicuous proofs, and be not of the negligent.

O concourse of divines! It is not yours to boast if ⁸⁸ ye abstain from drinking wine and from similar transgressions which have been forbidden you in the Book, for should ye commit such deeds, the dignity of your station would then be tainted in the eyes of the people, your affairs would be disrupted, and your name disgraced and dishonoured. Nay, your true and abiding glory resideth in submission to the Word of Him Who is the Eternal Truth, and in your inward and outward detachment from aught else besides God, the All-Compelling, the Almighty. Great is the blessedness of that divine that hath not allowed knowledge to become a veil between him and the One Who is the Object of all knowledge, and who, when the Self-Subsisting appeared, hath turned with a beaming face towards Him. He, in truth, is numbered with the learned. The inmates of Paradise seek the blessing of his breath, and his lamp sheddeth its radiance over all who are in heaven and on earth. He, verily, is numbered with the inheritors of the Prophets. He that beholdeth him hath, verily, beheld the True

One, and he that turneth towards him hath, verily, turned towards God, the Almighty, the All-Wise.

89 O ye the dawning-places of knowledge! Beware that ye suffer not yourselves to become changed, for as ye change, most men will, likewise, change. This, verily, is an injustice unto yourselves and unto others. Unto this beareth witness every man of discernment and insight. Ye are even as a spring. If it be changed, so will the streams that branch out from it be changed. Fear God, and be numbered with the godly. In like manner, if the heart of man be corrupted, his limbs will also be corrupted. And similarly, if the root of a tree be corrupted, its branches, and its offshoots, and its leaves, and its fruits, will be corrupted. Thus have We set forth similitudes for your instruction, that perchance ye may not be debarred by the things ye possess from attaining unto that which hath been destined for you by Him Who is the All-Glorious, the Most Bountiful.

90 It is indeed in Our power to take up a handful of dust and to adorn it with the vesture of Our Names. This, however, would be but a sign of our favour, and not an indication of any merit it may have inherently possessed. Thus hath it been revealed in truth by Him Who is the Sovereign Revealer, the All-Knowing. Consider the Black Stone,⁹ which God hath made a point whereunto all men turn in adoration. Hath this bounty been conferred upon it by virtue of its innate excellence? Nay, by Mine own Self! Or doth such distinction stem from its intrinsic worth? Nay, by Mine

own Being, Whose Essence even the wisest and most discerning of men have failed to grasp!

Again, consider the Mosque of Aqṣá and the other ⁹¹ places which We have made sanctuaries unto the people in every land and region. The honour and distinction they enjoy is in no wise due to their own merit, but stemmeth from their relation to Our Manifestations, Whom We have appointed as the Daysprings of Our Revelation amidst mankind, if ye be of them that understand. In this there lieth a wisdom inscrutable to all save God. Inquire, that He may graciously make plain unto you His purpose. His knowledge, verily, embraceth all things. Detach yourselves, O people, from the world and all its vanities, and heed not the call of such as have disbelieved in God and joined partners with Him. Arise above the horizon of utterance to extol and praise your Lord, the All-Merciful. This is that which God hath purposed for you; well is it with them who perceive it.

Say: O people! We have commanded you in Our ⁹² Tablets to strive, at the time of the promised Revelation, to sanctify your souls from all names, and to purify them from all that hath been created in the heavens or on the earth, that therein may appear the splendours of the Sun of Truth which shineth forth above the horizon of the Will of your Lord, the Almighty, the Most Great. We have, moreover, commanded you to cleanse your hearts from every trace of the love or hate of the peoples of the world, lest aught should divert you from one course or impel you

towards another. This, verily, is among the weightiest counsels I have vouchsafed unto you in the perspicuous Book, for whoso attacheth himself to either of these shall be prevented from attaining a proper understanding of Our Cause. To this beareth witness every just and discerning soul.

93 Ye, however, have broken the Covenant of God, forgotten His Testament, and at last turned away from Him Whose appearance hath solaced the eyes of every true believer in the Divine Unity. Lift up the veils and coverings that obscure your vision, and consider the testimonies of the Prophets and Messengers, that haply ye may recognize the Cause of God in these days when the Promised One hath come invested with a mighty sovereignty. Fear God, and debar yourselves not from Him Who is the Dayspring of His signs. This shall, in truth, but profit your own selves; as to your Lord, He, verily, can afford to dispense with all creatures. From everlasting was He alone; there was none else besides Him. He it is in Whose name the standard of Divine Unity hath been planted upon the Sinai of the visible and invisible worlds, proclaiming that there is none other God but Me, the Peerless, the Glorious, the Incomparable.

94 Behold, however, how those who are but a creation of His Will and Command have turned aside from Him and have taken unto themselves a lord and master beside God; these, truly, are of the wayward. The mention of the All-Merciful hath at all times been upon their lips, and yet when He was manifested unto

them through the power of truth they warred against Him. Wretched indeed shall be the plight of such as have broken the Covenant of their Lord when the Luminary of the world shone forth above the horizon of the Will of God, the Most Holy, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise! It was against God that they unsheathed the swords of malice and hatred, and yet they perceive it not. Methinks they remain dead and buried in the tombs of their selfish desires, though the breeze of God hath blown over all regions. They, truly, are wrapt in a dense and grievous veil. And oft as the verses of God are rehearsed unto them, they persist in proud disdain; it is as though they were devoid of all understanding, or had never heard the Call of God, the Most Exalted, the All-Knowing.

Say: Alas for you! How can ye profess yourselves 95
believers, when ye deny the verses of God, the Almighty, the All-Wise? Say: O people! Turn your faces unto your Lord, the All-Merciful. Beware lest ye be veiled by aught that hath been revealed in the Bayán: It was, in truth, revealed for no other purpose than to make mention of Me, the All-Powerful, the Most High, and had no other object than My Beauty. The whole world hath been filled with My testimony, if ye be of them that judge with fairness.

Had the Primal Point been someone else beside Me 96
as ye claim, and had attained My presence, verily He would have never allowed Himself to be separated from Me, but rather We would have had mutual delights with each other in My Days. He, in truth, wept

sore in His remoteness from Me. He preceded Me that He might summon the people unto My Kingdom, as it hath been set forth in the Tablets, could ye but perceive it! O would that men of hearing might be found who could hear the voice of His lamentation in the Bayán bewailing that which hath befallen Me at the hands of these heedless souls, bemoaning His separation from Me and giving utterance to His longing to be united with Me, the Mighty, the Peerless. He, verily, beholdeth at this very moment His Best-Beloved amidst those who were created to attain His Day and to prostrate themselves before Him, and yet who have inflicted in their tyranny such abasement upon Him as the pen confesseth its inability to describe.

97 Say: O people! We, verily, summoned you, in Our former Revelation, unto this Scene of transcendent glory, this Seat of stainless sanctity, and announced unto you the advent of the Days of God. Yet, when the most great veil was rent asunder, and the Ancient Beauty came unto you in the clouds of God's decree, ye repudiated Him in Whom ye had believed aforetime. Woe betide you, O company of infidels! Fear ye God, and nullify not the truth with the things ye possess. When the luminary of divine verses dawneth upon you from the horizon of the Pen of the King of all names and attributes, fall ye prostrate upon your faces before God, the Lord of the Worlds. For to bow down in adoration at the threshold of His door is indeed better for you than the worship of both worlds, and to submit to His Revelation is more profitable unto you

than whatsoever hath been created in the heavens and on the earth.

Say: O people! I admonish you wholly for the sake of God, and seek no reward from you. For My recompense shall be with God, He Who hath brought Me into being, raised Me up by the power of truth, and made Me the Source of His remembrance amidst His creatures. Hasten to behold this divine and glorious Vision, the Spot wherein God hath established His Seat. Follow not that which the Evil One whispereth in your hearts, for he, verily, doth prompt you to walk after your lusts and covetous desires, and hindereth you from treading the straight Path which this all-embracing and all-compelling Cause hath opened. 98

Say: The Evil One hath appeared in such wise as the eye of creation hath never beheld. He Who is the Beauty of the All-Merciful hath likewise been made manifest with an adorning the like of which hath never been witnessed in the past. The Call of the All-Merciful hath been raised, and behind it the call of Satan. Well is it with them who hearken unto the Voice of God, and turn their faces towards His throne to behold a most holy and blessed Vision. For whoso cherisheth in his heart the love of anyone beside Me, be it to the extent of a grain of mustard seed, shall be unable to gain admittance into My Kingdom. To this beareth witness that which adorneth the preamble of the Book of Existence, could ye but perceive it. Say: This is the Day whereon God's most great favour hath been made manifest. The voice of all who are in the heavens above and on the 99

earth below proclaimeth My Name, and singeth forth
My praises, could ye but hear it!

100 O Temple of Divine Revelation! Sound the trumpet in My Name! O Temple of Divine mysteries! Raise the clarion call of Thy Lord, the Unconditioned, the Unconstrained! O Maid of Heaven! Step forth from the chambers of paradise and announce unto the people of the world: By the righteousness of God! He Who is the Best-Beloved of the worlds—He Who hath ever been the Desire of every perceiving heart, the Object of the adoration of all that are in heaven and on earth, and the Cynosure of the former and the latter generations—is now come!

101 Take heed lest ye hesitate in recognizing this resplendent Beauty when once He hath appeared in the plenitude of His sovereign might and majesty. He, verily, is the True One, and all else besides Him is as naught before a single one of His servants, and paleth into nothingness when brought face to face with the revelation of His splendours. Hasten, then, to attain the living waters of His grace, and be not of the negligent. As to him who hesitateth, though it be for less than a moment, God shall verily bring his works to naught and return him to the seat of wrath; wretched indeed is the abode of them that tarry!

102 POPE PIUS IX O Pope! Rend the veils asunder. He Who is the Lord of Lords is come overshadowed with clouds, and the decree hath been fulfilled by God, the Almighty, the Unrestrained.

Dispel the mists through the power of thy Lord, and ascend unto the Kingdom of His names and attributes. Thus hath the Pen of the Most High commanded thee at the behest of thy Lord, the Almighty, the All-Compelling. He, verily, hath again come down from Heaven even as He came down from it the first time. Beware that thou dispute not with Him even as the Pharisees disputed with Him without a clear token or proof. On His right hand flow the living waters of grace, and on His left the choice Wine of justice, whilst before Him march the angels of Paradise, bearing the banners of His signs. Beware lest any name debar thee from God, the Creator of earth and heaven. Leave thou the world behind thee, and turn towards thy Lord, through Whom the whole earth hath been illumined.

We have adorned the Kingdom with the ornament ¹⁰³ of Our name, the All-Glorious. Thus hath it been decreed by God, the Fashioner of all things. Take heed lest thy vain imaginings withhold thee, when once the Sun of Certitude hath shone forth above the horizon of the Utterance of thy Lord, the Mighty, the Beneficent. Dwellest thou in palaces whilst He Who is the King of Revelation liveth in the most desolate of abodes? Leave them unto such as desire them, and set thy face with joy and delight towards the Kingdom.

Say: O peoples of the earth! Destroy the abodes of ¹⁰⁴ negligence with the hands of power and assurance, and raise up the mansions of true knowledge within your hearts, that the All-Merciful may shed the radiance of His light upon them. Better is this for you

than all whereon the sun shineth, and unto this beareth witness He Who holdeth within His grasp the ultimate decree. The Breeze of God hath been wafted over the world at the advent of the Desired One in His great glory, whereupon every stone and clod of earth hath cried out: "The Promised One is come! The Kingdom is God's, the Mighty, the Gracious, the Forgiving."

105 Beware lest human learning debar thee from Him Who is the Supreme Object of all knowledge, or lest the world deter thee from the One Who created it and set it upon its course. Arise in the name of thy Lord, the God of Mercy, amidst the peoples of the earth, and seize thou the Cup of Life with the hands of confidence. First drink thou therefrom, and proffer it then to such as turn towards it amongst the peoples of all faiths. Thus hath the Moon of Utterance risen above the horizon of wisdom and understanding.

106 Tear asunder the veils of human learning lest they hinder thee from Him Who is My name, the Self-Subsisting. Call thou to remembrance Him Who was the Spirit, Who, when He came, the most learned of His age pronounced judgement against Him in His own country, whilst he who was only a fisherman believed in Him. Take heed, then, ye men of understanding heart! Thou, in truth, art one of the suns of the heaven of His names. Guard thyself, lest darkness spread its veils over thee, and fold thee away from His light. Ponder, then, that which hath been sent down in the Book by thy Lord, the Almighty, the All-Bountiful.

Say: Still your pens, O concourse of divines, for lo, ¹⁰⁷
 the shrill voice of the Pen of Glory hath been lifted
 up between earth and heaven. Cast away all that ye
 possess and take fast hold of that which We have re-
 vealed unto you with power and authority. The Hour
 that was concealed within the knowledge of God hath
 struck, whereupon all the atoms of the earth have pro-
 claimed: "The Ancient of Days is come in His great
 glory! Hasten unto Him, O peoples of the earth, with
 humble and contrite hearts." Say: We, in truth, have
 given Ourselves as a ransom for your own lives. Alas,
 when We came once again, We beheld you fleeing
 from Us, whereat the eye of My loving-kindness wept
 sore over My people. Fear God, O ye that perceive.

Consider those who opposed the Son, when He ¹⁰⁸
 came unto them with sovereignty and power. How
 many the Pharisees who were waiting to behold Him,
 and were lamenting over their separation from Him!
 And yet, when the fragrance of His coming was
 wafted over them, and His beauty was unveiled, they
 turned aside from Him and disputed with Him. Thus
 do We impart unto thee that which hath been
 recorded in the Books and Scriptures. None save a
 very few, who were destitute of any power amongst
 men, turned towards His face. And yet today every
 man endowed with power and invested with sover-
 eignty prideth himself on His Name! In like manner,
 consider how numerous, in these days, are the monks
 who, in My Name, have secluded themselves in their
 churches, and who, when the appointed time was

fulfilled, and We unveiled Our beauty, knew Us not, though they call upon Me at eventide and at dawn. We behold them clinging to My name, yet veiled from My Self. This, verily, is a strange thing.

109 Say: Take heed lest your devotions withhold you from Him Who is the object of all devotion, or your worship debar you from Him Who is the object of all worship. Rend asunder the veils of your idle fancies! This is your Lord, the Almighty, the All-Knowing, Who hath come to quicken the world and unite all who dwell on earth. Turn unto the Dayspring of Revelation, O people, and tarry not, be it for less than the twinkling of an eye. Read ye the Evangel and yet refuse to acknowledge the All-Glorious Lord? This indeed beseemeth you not, O concourse of learned men!

110 Say: If ye deny this Revelation, by what proof have ye believed in God? Produce it then. Thus hath the summons of God been sent down by the Pen of the Most High at the bidding of your Lord, the Most Glorious, in this Tablet from whose horizon the splendour of His Light hath shone forth. How many are My servants whose deeds have become veils between them and their own selves, and who have been kept back thereby from drawing nigh unto God, He Who causeth the winds to blow.

111 O concourse of monks! The fragrances of the All-Merciful have wafted over all creation. Happy the man that hath forsaken his desires, and taken fast hold of guidance. He, indeed, is of those who have attained unto the presence of God in this Day, a Day whereon

commotions have seized the dwellers of the earth and filled with dismay all save those who have been exempted by God, He Who layeth low the necks of men.

Adorn ye your bodies whilst the raiment of God is stained with the blood of hatred at the hands of the people of denial? Issue forth from your habitations and bid the people enter the Kingdom of God, the Lord of the Day of Judgement. The Word which the Son concealed is made manifest. It hath been sent down in the form of the human temple in this day. Blessed be the Lord Who is the Father! He, verily, is come unto the nations in His most great majesty. Turn your faces towards Him, O concourse of the righteous! 112

O followers of all religions! We behold you wandering distraught in the wilderness of error. Ye are the fish of this Ocean; wherefore do ye withhold yourselves from that which sustaineth you? Lo, it surgeth before your faces. Hasten unto it from every clime. This is the day whereon the Rock* crieth out and shouteth, and celebrateth the praise of its Lord, the All-Possessing, the Most High, saying: "Lo! The Father is come, and that which ye were promised in the Kingdom is fulfilled!" This is the Word which was preserved behind the veils of grandeur, and which, when the Promise came to pass, shed its radiance from the horizon of the Divine Will with clear tokens. 113

My body hath borne imprisonment that your souls may be released from bondage, and We have consented 114

* Peter.

to be abased that ye may be exalted. Follow the Lord of glory and dominion, and not every ungodly oppressor. My body longeth for the cross, and Mine head awaiteth the thrust of the spear, in the path of the All-Merciful, that the world may be purged from its transgressions. Thus hath the Daystar of divine authority shone forth from the horizon of the Revelation of Him Who is the Possessor of all names and attributes.

115 The people of the Qur'án have risen against Us, and tormented Us with such a torment that the Holy Spirit lamented, and the thunder roared out, and the clouds wept over Us. Among the faithless is he who hath imagined that calamities can deter Bahá from fulfilling that which God, the Creator of all things, hath purposed. Say: Nay, by Him Who causeth the rain to fall! Nothing whatsoever can withhold Him from the remembrance of His Lord.

116 By the righteousness of God! Should they cast Him into a fire kindled on the continent, He will assuredly rear His head in the midmost heart of the ocean and proclaim: "He is the Lord of all that are in heaven and all that are on earth!" And if they cast Him into a darksome pit, they will find Him seated on earth's loftiest heights calling aloud to all mankind: "Lo, the Desire of the World is come in His majesty, His sovereignty, His transcendent dominion!" And if He be buried beneath the depths of the earth, His Spirit soaring to the apex of heaven shall peal the summons: "Behold ye the coming of the Glory; witness ye the Kingdom of God, the Most Holy, the Gracious, the

All-Powerful!" And if they shed His blood, every drop thereof shall cry out and invoke God in this Name through which the fragrance of His raiment hath been diffused in all directions.

Though threatened by the swords of Our enemies, ¹¹⁷
We summon all mankind unto God, the Fashioner of earth and heaven, and We render Him such aid as can be hindered by neither the hosts of tyranny nor the ascendancy of the people of iniquity. Say: O peoples of the earth! Scatter the idols of your vain imaginings in the name of your Lord, the All-Glorious, the All-Knowing, and turn ye unto Him in this Day which God hath made the King of days.

O Supreme Pontiff! Incline thine ear unto that ¹¹⁸
which the Fashioner of mouldering bones counselleth thee, as voiced by Him Who is His Most Great Name. Sell all the embellished ornaments thou dost possess, and expend them in the path of God, Who causeth the night to return upon the day, and the day to return upon the night. Abandon thy kingdom unto the kings, and emerge from thy habitation, with thy face set towards the Kingdom, and, detached from the world, then speak forth the praises of thy Lord betwixt earth and heaven. Thus hath bidden thee He Who is the Possessor of Names, on the part of thy Lord, the Almighty, the All-Knowing. Exhort thou the kings and say: "Deal equitably with men. Beware lest ye transgress the bounds fixed in the Book." This indeed becometh thee. Beware lest thou appropriate unto thyself the things of the world and the riches thereof.

Leave them unto such as desire them, and cleave unto that which hath been enjoined upon thee by Him Who is the Lord of creation. Should anyone offer thee all the treasures of the earth, refuse to even glance upon them. Be as thy Lord hath been. Thus hath the Tongue of Revelation spoken that which God hath made the ornament of the book of creation.

119 Consider a pearl which shineth by virtue of its inherent nature. If it be covered with silk, its lustre and beauty will be concealed. Likewise, man's distinction lieth in the excellence of his conduct and in the pursuit of that which beseemeth his station, not in childish play and pastimes. Know that thy true adornment consisteth in the love of God and in thy detachment from all save Him, and not in the luxuries thou dost possess. Abandon them unto those who seek after them and turn unto God, He Who causeth the rivers to flow.

120 Whatever proceeded from the tongue of the Son was revealed in parables, whilst He Who proclaimeth the Truth in this Day speaketh without them. Take heed lest thou cling to the cord of idle fancy and withhold thyself from that which hath been ordained in the Kingdom of God, the Almighty, the All-Bountiful. Should the inebriation of the wine of My verses seize thee, and thou determinest to present thyself before the throne of thy Lord, the Creator of earth and heaven, make My love thy vesture, and thy shield remembrance of Me, and thy provision reliance upon God, the Revealer of all power.

O followers of the Son! We have once again sent ¹²¹
 John unto you, and He, verily, hath cried out in the
 wilderness of the Bayán: O peoples of the world!
 Cleanse your eyes! The Day whereon ye can behold
 the Promised One and attain unto Him hath drawn
 nigh! O followers of the Gospel! Prepare the way! The
 Day of the advent of the Glorious Lord is at hand!
 Make ready to enter the Kingdom. Thus hath it been
 ordained by God, He Who causeth the dawn to break.

Give ear unto that which the Dove of Eternity ¹²²
 warbleth upon the twigs of the Divine Lote-Tree: O
 peoples of the earth! We sent forth him who was
 named John to baptize you with water, that your
 bodies might be cleansed for the appearance of the
 Messiah. He, in turn, purified you with the fire of love
 and the water of the spirit in anticipation of these
 Days whereon the All-Merciful hath purposed to
 cleanse you with the water of life at the hands of His
 loving providence. This is the Father foretold by Isaiah,
 and the Comforter concerning Whom the Spirit had
 covenanted with you. Open your eyes, O concourse
 of bishops, that ye may behold your Lord seated upon
 the Throne of might and glory.

Say: O peoples of all faiths! Walk not in the ways of ¹²³
 them that followed the Pharisees and thus veiled
 themselves from the Spirit. They truly have strayed
 and are in error. The Ancient Beauty is come in His
 Most Great Name, and He wisheth to admit all man-
 kind into His most holy Kingdom. The pure in heart
 behold the Kingdom of God manifest before His

Face. Make haste thereunto and follow not the infidel and the ungodly. Should your eye be opposed thereto, pluck it out.¹⁰ Thus hath it been decreed by the Pen of the Ancient of Days, as bidden by Him Who is the Lord of the entire creation. He, verily, hath come again that ye might be redeemed, O peoples of the earth. Will ye slay Him Who desireth to grant you eternal life? Fear God, O ye who are endued with insight.

¹²⁴ O people! Hearken unto that which hath been revealed by your All-Glorious Lord, and turn your faces unto God, the Lord of this world and of the world to come. Thus doth He Who is the Dawning-Place of the Daystar of divine inspiration command you as bidden by the Fashioner of all mankind. We, verily, have created you for the light, and desire not to abandon you unto the fire. Come forth, O people, from darkness by the grace of this Sun which hath shone forth above the horizon of divine providence, and turn thereunto with sanctified hearts and assured souls, with seeing eyes and beaming faces. Thus counselleth you the Supreme Ordainer from the scene of His transcendent glory, that perchance His summons may draw you nigh unto the Kingdom of His names.

¹²⁵ Blessed the one who hath remained faithful to the Covenant of God, and woe betide him who hath broken it and disbelieved in Him, the Knower of secrets. Say: This is the Day of Bounty! Bestir yourselves that I may make you monarchs in the realms of My Kingdom. If ye follow Me, ye shall behold that which ye were promised, and I will make you

My companions in the dominion of My majesty and the intimates of My beauty in the heaven of My power forevermore. If ye rebel against Me, I will in My clemency endure it patiently, that haply ye may awaken and rise up from the couch of heedlessness. Thus hath My mercy encompassed you. Fear ye God and follow not in the ways of those who have turned away from His face, though they invoke His name in the daytime and in the night season.

Verily, the day of ingathering is come, and all things ¹²⁶ have been separated from each other. He hath stored away that which He chose in the vessels of justice, and cast into fire that which befitteth it. Thus hath it been decreed by your Lord, the Mighty, the Loving, in this promised Day. He, verily, ordaineth what He pleaseth. There is none other God save He, the Almighty, the All-Compelling. The desire of the Divine Sifter hath been to store up every good thing for Mine own Self. Naught hath He spoken save to acquaint you with My Cause and to guide you to the path of Him whose mention hath adorned all the sacred Books.

Say: O concourse of Christians! We have, on a ¹²⁷ previous occasion, revealed Ourselves unto you, and ye recognized Me not. This is yet another occasion vouchsafed unto you. This is the Day of God; turn ye unto Him. He, verily, hath come down from heaven even as He came down the first time, and He desireth to shelter you beneath the shade of His mercy. He, verily, is the Exalted, the Mighty, the Supreme Helper. The Beloved One loveth not that ye be consumed

with the fire of your desires. Were ye to be shut out as by a veil from Him, this would be for no other reason than your own waywardness and ignorance. Ye make mention of Me, and know Me not. Ye call upon Me, and are heedless of My Revelation, notwithstanding that I came unto you from the heaven of pre-existence with surpassing glory. Rend the veils asunder in My name and through the power of My sovereignty that ye may discover a path unto your Lord.

128 The King of Glory proclaimeth from the tabernacle of majesty and grandeur His call, saying: O people of the Gospel! They who were not in the Kingdom have now entered it, whilst We behold you, in this day, tarrying at the gate. Rend the veils asunder by the power of your Lord, the Almighty, the All-Bounteous, and enter, then, in My name My Kingdom. Thus biddeth you He Who desireth for you everlasting life. He, verily, is potent over all things. Blessed are those who have recognized the Light and hastened unto it. They, verily, dwell in the Kingdom, and partake of the food and drink of God's chosen ones.

129 We behold you, O children of the Kingdom, in darkness. This, verily, beseemeth you not. Are ye, in the face of the Light, fearful because of your deeds? Direct yourselves towards Him. Your All-Glorious Lord hath blessed His lands with His footsteps. Thus do We make plain unto you the path of Him Whom the Spirit prophesied. I, verily, bear witness unto Him, even as He hath borne witness unto Me. Verily, He said: "Come ye after Me, and I will make you to become

fishers of men.” In this day, however, We say: “Come ye after Me, that We may make you to become quickeners of mankind.” Thus hath the decree been inscribed in this Tablet by the Pen of Revelation.

O Pen of the Most High! Bestir Thyself in remembrance of other kings in this blessed and luminous Book, that perchance they may rise from the couch of heedlessness and give ear unto that which the Nightingale singeth upon the branches of the Divine Lote-Tree, and hasten towards God in this most wondrous and sublime Revelation. 130

NAPOLEON III O King of Paris!¹¹ Tell the priests to ring the bells no longer. By God, the True One! The Most Mighty Bell hath appeared in the form of Him Who is the Most Great Name, and the fingers of the Will of Thy Lord, the Most Exalted, the Most High, toll it out in the heaven of Immortality in His name, the All-Glorious. Thus have the mighty verses of Thy Lord been again sent down unto thee, that thou mayest arise to remember God, the Creator of earth and heaven, in these days when all the tribes of the earth have mourned, and the foundations of the cities have trembled, and the dust of irreligion hath enwrapped all men, except such as God, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise, was pleased to spare. Say: He Who is the Unconstrained is come, in the clouds of light, that He may quicken the world with the breezes of His name, the Most Merciful, and unify its peoples, and gather all men around this Table which hath been 131

sent down from heaven. Beware that ye deny not the favour of God after it hath been sent down unto you. Better is this for you than that which ye possess; for that which is yours perisheth, whilst that which is with God endureth. He, in truth, ordaineth what He pleaseth. Verily, the breezes of forgiveness have been wafted from the direction of your Lord, the God of Mercy; whoso turneth thereunto shall be cleansed of his sins, and of all pain and sickness. Happy the man that hath turned towards them, and woe betide him that hath turned aside.

¹³² Wert thou to incline thine inner ear unto all created things, thou wouldst hear: "The Ancient of Days is come in His great glory!" Everything celebrateth the praise of its Lord. Some have known God and remember Him; others remember Him, yet know Him not. Thus have We set down Our decree in a perspicuous Tablet.

¹³³ Give ear, O King, unto the Voice that calleth from the Fire which burneth in this verdant Tree, on this Sinai which hath been raised above the hallowed and snow-white Spot, beyond the Everlasting City: "Verily, there is none other God but Me, the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Merciful!" We, in truth, have sent Him Whom We aided with the Holy Spirit that He may announce unto you this Light that hath shone forth from the horizon of the Will of your Lord, the Most Exalted, the All-Glorious, and Whose signs have been revealed in the West. Set your faces towards Him on this Day which God hath exalted above all other days,

and whereon the All-Merciful hath shed the splendour of His effulgent glory upon all who are in heaven and all who are on earth. Arise thou to serve God and help His Cause. He, verily, will assist thee with the hosts of the seen and unseen, and will set thee king over all that whereon the sun riseth. Thy Lord, in truth, is the All-Powerful, the Almighty.

The breezes of the Most Merciful have passed over ¹³⁴ all created things; happy the man that hath discovered their fragrance, and set himself towards them with a sound heart. Attire thy temple with the ornament of My Name, and thy tongue with remembrance of Me, and thine heart with love for Me, the Almighty, the Most High. We have desired for thee naught except that which is better for thee than what thou dost possess and all the treasures of the earth. Thy Lord, verily, is knowing, informed of all. Arise, in My Name, amongst My servants, and say: "O ye peoples of the earth! Turn yourselves towards Him Who hath turned towards you. He, verily, is the Face of God amongst you, and His Testimony and His Guide unto you. He hath come to you with signs which none can produce." The voice of the Burning Bush is raised in the midmost heart of the world, and the Holy Spirit calleth aloud among the nations: "Lo, the Desired One is come with manifest dominion!"

O King! The stars of the heaven of knowledge have ¹³⁵ fallen, they who seek to establish the truth of My Cause through the things they possess, and who make mention of God in My Name. And yet, when I came

unto them in My glory, they turned aside. They, indeed, are of the fallen. This is, truly, that which the Spirit of God hath announced, when He came with truth unto you, He with Whom the Jewish doctors disputed, till at last they perpetrated what hath made the Holy Spirit to lament, and the tears of them that have near access to God to flow. Consider how a Pharisee who had worshipped God for seventy years repudiated the Son when He appeared, whereas one who had committed adultery gained admittance into the Kingdom. Thus doth the Pen admonish thee as bidden by the Eternal King, that thou mayest be apprised of what came to pass aforetime and be reckoned in this day among them that truly believe.

136 Say: O concourse of monks! Seclude not yourselves in your churches and cloisters. Come ye out of them by My leave, and busy, then, yourselves with what will profit you and others. Thus commandeth you He Who is the Lord of the Day of Reckoning. Seclude yourselves in the stronghold of My love. This, truly, is the seclusion that befitteth you, could ye but know it. He that secludeth himself in his house is indeed as one dead. It behoveth man to show forth that which will benefit mankind. He that bringeth forth no fruit is fit for the fire. Thus admonisheth you your Lord; He, verily, is the Mighty, the Bountiful. Enter ye into wedlock, that after you another may arise in your stead. We, verily, have forbidden you lechery, and not that which is conducive to fidelity. Have ye clung unto the promptings of your nature, and cast behind

your backs the statutes of God? Fear ye God, and be not of the foolish. But for man, who, on My earth, would remember Me, and how could My attributes and My names be revealed? Reflect, and be not of them that have shut themselves out as by a veil from Him, and were of those that are fast asleep. He that married not could find no place wherein to abide, nor where to lay His head, by reason of what the hands of the treacherous had wrought. His holiness consisted not in the things ye have believed and imagined, but rather in the things which belong unto Us. Ask, that ye may be made aware of His station which hath been exalted above the vain imaginings of all the peoples of the earth. Blessed are they that understand.

O King! We heard the words thou didst utter in answer to the Czar of Russia, concerning the decision made regarding the war.¹² Thy Lord, verily, knoweth, is informed of all. Thou didst say: "I lay asleep upon my couch, when the cry of the oppressed, who were drowned in the Black Sea, wakened me." This is what We heard thee say, and, verily, thy Lord is witness unto what I say. We testify that that which wakened thee was not their cry but the promptings of thine own passions, for We tested thee, and found thee wanting. Comprehend the meaning of My words, and be thou of the discerning. It is not Our wish to address thee words of condemnation, out of regard for the dignity We conferred upon thee in this mortal life. We, verily, have chosen courtesy, and made it the true mark of such as are

137

nigh unto Him. Courtesy is, in truth, a raiment which fitteth all men, whether young or old. Well is it with him that adorneth his temple therewith, and woe unto him who is deprived of this great bounty. Hadst thou been sincere in thy words, thou wouldst have not cast behind thy back the Book of God, when it was sent unto thee by Him Who is the Almighty, the All-Wise. We have proved thee through it, and found thee other than that which thou didst profess. Arise, and make amends for that which escaped thee. Erelong the world and all that thou possessest will perish, and the kingdom will remain unto God, thy Lord and the Lord of thy fathers of old. It behoveth thee not to conduct thine affairs according to the dictates of thy desires. Fear the sighs of this Wronged One, and shield Him from the darts of such as act unjustly.

¹³⁸ For what thou hast done, thy kingdom shall be thrown into confusion, and thine empire shall pass from thine hands, as a punishment for that which thou hast wrought.¹³ Then wilt thou know how thou hast plainly erred. Commotions shall seize all the people in that land, unless thou arisest to help this Cause, and followest Him Who is the Spirit of God in this, the Straight Path. Hath thy pomp made thee proud? By My Life! It shall not endure; nay, it shall soon pass away, unless thou holdest fast to this firm Cord. We see abasement hastening after thee, whilst thou art of the heedless. It behoveth thee when thou hearest His Voice calling from the seat of glory to cast away all

that thou possessest, and cry out: "Here am I, O Lord of all that is in heaven and all that is on earth!"

O King! We were in 'Irâq, when the hour of part-¹³⁹
ing arrived. At the bidding of the King of Islâm* We
set Our steps in his direction. Upon Our arrival, there
befell Us at the hands of the malicious that which the
books of the world can never adequately recount.
Thereupon the inmates of Paradise, and they that
dwell within the retreats of holiness, lamented; and yet
the people are wrapped in a thick veil! Say: Do ye
cavil at Him Who hath come unto you bearing the
clear evidence of God and His proof, the testimony of
God and His signs? These things are not from Himself;
nay, rather they proceed from the One Who hath
raised Him up, sent Him forth through the power of
truth, and made Him to be a lamp unto all mankind.

More grievous became Our plight from day to day,¹⁴⁰
nay, from hour to hour, until they took Us forth from
Our prison and made Us, with glaring injustice, enter
the Most Great Prison. And if anyone ask them: "For
what crime were they imprisoned?", they would
answer and say: "They, verily, sought to supplant the
Faith with a new religion!" If that which is ancient be
what ye prefer, wherefore, then, have ye discarded that
which hath been set down in the Torah and the
Evangel? Clear it up, O men! By My life! There is no
place for you to flee to in this day. If this be My crime,
then Muḥammad, the Apostle of God, committed it

* The Sultân of Turkey.

before Me, and before Him He Who was the Spirit of God, and yet earlier He Who conversed with God. And if My sin be this, that I have exalted the Word of God and revealed His Cause, then indeed am I the greatest of sinners! Such a sin I will not barter for the kingdoms of earth and heaven.

¹⁴¹ Upon Our arrival at this Prison, We purposed to transmit to the kings the messages of their Lord, the Mighty, the All-Praised. Though We have transmitted to them, in several Tablets, that which We were commanded, yet We do it once again as a token of God's grace. Perchance they may recognize the Lord, Who hath come down in the clouds with manifest sovereignty.

¹⁴² As My tribulations multiplied, so did My love for God and for His Cause increase, in such wise that all that befell Me from the hosts of the wayward was powerless to deter Me from My purpose. Should they hide Me away in the depths of the earth, yet would they find Me riding aloft on the clouds, and calling out unto God, the Lord of strength and of might. I have offered Myself up in the way of God, and I yearn after tribulations in My love for Him, and for the sake of His good pleasure. Unto this bear witness the woes which now afflict Me, the like of which no other man hath suffered. Every single hair of Mine head calleth out that which the Burning Bush uttered on Sinai, and each vein of My body invoketh God and saith: "O would I had been severed in Thy path, so that the world might be quickened, and all its peoples be

united!" Thus hath it been decreed by Him Who is the All-Knowing, the All-Informed.

Know of a truth that your subjects are God's trust ¹⁴³ amongst you. Watch ye, therefore, over them as ye watch over your own selves. Beware that ye allow not wolves to become the shepherds of the fold, or pride and conceit to deter you from turning unto the poor and the desolate. Wert thou to quaff the mystic Wine of everlasting life from the chalice of the words of thy Lord, the All-Merciful, thou wouldst be enabled to forsake all that thou dost possess and to proclaim My Name before all mankind. Cleanse then thy soul with the waters of detachment. Verily, this is the Remembrance that hath shone forth above the horizon of creation, which shall purge thy soul from the dross of the world. Abandon thy palaces to the people of the graves, and thine empire to whosoever desireth it, and turn, then, unto the Kingdom. This, verily, is what God hath chosen for thee, wert thou of them that turn unto Him. They that have failed to turn unto the Countenance of God in this Revelation are indeed bereft of life. They move as bidden by their own selfish desires, and are in truth accounted among the dead. Shouldst thou desire to bear the weight of thy dominion, bear it then to aid the Cause of thy Lord. Glorified be this station which whoever attaineth thereunto hath attained unto all good that proceedeth from Him Who is the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

Arise thou, in My name, above the horizon of ¹⁴⁴ renunciation, and set, then, thy face towards the

Kingdom, at the bidding of thy Lord, the Lord of strength and of might. Through the power of My sovereignty stand before the inhabitants of the world and say: "O people! The Day is come, and the fragrances of God have been wafted over the whole of creation. They that have turned away from His Face are the helpless victims of their corrupt inclinations. They are indeed of them that have gone astray."

¹⁴⁵ Adorn the body of Thy kingdom with the raiment of My name, and arise, then, to teach My Cause. Better is this for thee than that which thou possessest. God will, thereby, exalt thy name among all the kings. Potent is He over all things. Walk thou amongst men in the name of God, and by the power of His might, that thou mayest show forth His signs amidst the peoples of the earth. Burn thou brightly with the flame of this undying Fire which the All-Merciful hath ignited in the midmost heart of creation, that through thee the heat of His love may be kindled within the hearts of His favoured ones. Follow in My way and enrap-ture the hearts of men through remembrance of Me, the Almighty, the Most Exalted.

¹⁴⁶ Say: He from whom, in this day, the sweet savours of the remembrance of His Lord, the All-Merciful, have not been diffused, is indeed unworthy of the station of man. He, verily, is of them that have followed their own desires, and shall ere long find himself in grievous loss. Doth it behove you to relate yourselves to Him Who is the God of mercy, and yet commit the things which the Evil One hath committed? Nay, by the

Beauty of Him Who is the All-Glorified! could ye but know it. Purge your hearts from love of the world, and your tongues from calumny, and your limbs from whatsoever may withhold you from drawing nigh unto God, the Mighty, the All-Praised. Say: By the world is meant that which turneth you aside from Him Who is the Dawning-Place of Revelation, and inclineth you unto that which is unprofitable unto you. Verily, the thing that deterreth you, in this day, from God is worldliness in its essence. Eschew it, and approach the Most Sublime Vision, this shining and resplendent Seat. Blessed is he who alloweth nothing whatsoever to intervene between him and his Lord. No harm, assuredly, can befall him if he partaketh with justice of the benefits of this world, inasmuch as We have created all things for such of Our servants as truly believe in God.

Should your words, O people, be at variance with your deeds, what then shall distinguish you from those who profess their faith in the Lord, their God, and yet, when He came down to them overshadowed with clouds, rejected Him and waxed proud before God, the Incomparable, the Omniscient? Shed not the blood of anyone, O people, neither judge ye anyone unjustly. Thus have ye been commanded by Him Who knoweth, Who is informed of all. They that commit disorders in the land after it hath been well ordered, these indeed have outstepped the bounds that have been set in the Book. Wretched shall be the abode of the transgressors!

¹⁴⁸ God hath prescribed unto everyone the duty of teaching His Cause. Whoever ariseth to discharge this duty, must needs, ere he proclaimeth His Message, adorn himself with the ornament of an upright and praiseworthy character, so that his words may attract the hearts of such as are receptive to his call. Without it, he can never hope to influence his hearers. Thus doth God instruct you. He, verily, is the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Compassionate.

¹⁴⁹ They who exhort others unto justice, while themselves committing iniquity, stand accused of falsehood by the inmates of the Kingdom and by those who circle round the throne of their Lord, the Almighty, the Beneficent, for that which their tongues have uttered. Commit not, O people, that which dishonoureth your name and the fair name of the Cause of God amongst men. Beware lest ye approach that which your minds abhor. Fear God and follow not in the footsteps of them that are gone astray. Deal not treacherously with the substance of your neighbour. Be ye trustworthy on earth, and withhold not from the poor the things given unto you by God through His grace. He, verily, will bestow upon you the double of what ye possess. He, in truth, is the All-Bounteous, the Most Generous.

¹⁵⁰ Say: We have ordained that our Cause be taught through the power of utterance. Beware lest ye dispute idly with anyone. Whoso ariseth wholly for the sake of his Lord to teach His Cause, the Holy Spirit shall strengthen him and inspire him with that which will

illumine the heart of the world, how much more the hearts of those who seek Him. O people of Bahá! Subdue the citadels of men's hearts with the swords of wisdom and of utterance. They that dispute, as prompted by their desires, are indeed wrapped in a palpable veil. Say: The sword of wisdom is hotter than summer heat, and sharper than blades of steel, if ye do but understand. Draw it forth in My name and through the power of My might, and conquer then with it the cities of the hearts of them that have secluded themselves in the stronghold of their corrupt desires. Thus biddeth you the Pen of the All-Glorious, whilst seated beneath the swords of the wayward.

If ye become aware of a sin committed by another, conceal it, that God may conceal your own sin. He, verily, is the Concealer, the Lord of grace abounding. O ye rich ones on earth! If ye encounter one who is poor, treat him not disdainfully. Reflect upon that whereof ye were created. Every one of you was created of a sorry germ.¹⁴ It behoveth you to observe truthfulness, whereby your temples shall be adorned, your names uplifted, your stations exalted amidst men, and a mighty recompense assured for you before God. 151

Give ear, O peoples of the earth, unto that which the Pen of the Lord of all nations commandeth you. Know ye of a certainty that the Dispensations of the past have attained their highest, their final consummation in the Law that hath branched out from this Most Great Ocean. Haste ye thereunto at Our behest. We, verily, ordain as We please. Regard ye the world as 152

a man's body, which is afflicted with divers ailments, and the recovery of which dependeth upon the harmonizing of all of its component elements. Gather ye around that which We have prescribed unto you, and walk not in the ways of such as create dissension.

¹⁵³ All feasts have attained their consummation in the two Most Great Festivals, and in two other Festivals that fall on the twin days—the first of the Most Great Festivals being those days whereon God shed the effulgent glory of His most excellent Names upon all who are in heaven and on earth, and the second being that day on which We raised up the One Who announced unto the people the glad tidings of this Great Announcement.¹⁵ Thus hath it been set down in the Book by Him Who is the Mighty, the Powerful. On other than these four consummate days, engage ye in your daily occupations, and withhold yourselves not from the pursuit of your trades and crafts. Thus hath the command been issued and the law gone forth from Him Who is your Lord, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

¹⁵⁴ Say: O concourse of priests and monks! Eat ye of that which God hath made lawful unto you and do not shun meat. God hath, as a token of His grace, granted you leave to partake thereof save during a brief period. He, verily, is the Mighty, the Beneficent. Forsake all that ye possess and hold fast unto that which God hath purposed. This is that which profiteth you, if ye be of them that comprehend. We have ordained a fast of nineteen days in the most temperate of the seasons, and have in this resplendent and

luminous Dispensation relieved you from more than this. Thus have We set forth and made clear unto you that which ye are bidden to observe, that ye may follow the commandments of God and be united in that which the Almighty, the All-Wise, hath appointed unto you. He Who is your Lord, the All-Merciful, cherisheth in His heart the desire of beholding the entire human race as one soul and one body. Haste ye to win your share of God's good grace and mercy in this Day that eclipseth all other created Days. How great the felicity that awaiteth the man that forsaketh all he hath in a desire to obtain the things of God! Such a man, We testify, is among God's blessed ones.

O King! Bear thou witness unto that which God hath Himself and for Himself borne witness ere the creation of earth and heaven, that there is none other God but Me, the One, the Single, the Most Exalted, the Incomparable, the Inaccessible. Arise with the utmost steadfastness in the Cause of thy Lord, the All-Glorious. Thus hast thou been instructed in this wondrous Tablet. We, verily, have desired naught for thee save that which is better for thee than all that is on earth. Unto this testify all created things and beyond them this perspicuous Book. 155

Meditate on the world and the state of its people. He, for Whose sake the world was called into being, hath been imprisoned in the most desolate of cities,* by reason of that which the hands of the wayward 156

* 'Akká.

have wrought. From the horizon of His prison-city
 He summoneth mankind unto the Dayspring of God,
 the Exalted, the Great. Exultest thou over the treasures
 thou dost possess, knowing they shall perish? Rejoicest
 thou in that thou rulest a span of earth, when the
 whole world, in the estimation of the people of Bahá,
 is worth as much as the black in the eye of a dead ant?
 Abandon it unto such as have set their affections upon
 it, and turn thou unto Him Who is the Desire of the
 world. Whither are gone the proud and their palaces?
 Gaze thou into their tombs, that thou mayest profit by
 this example, inasmuch as We made it a lesson unto
 every beholder. Were the breezes of Revelation to
 seize thee, thou wouldst flee the world, and turn unto
 the Kingdom, and wouldst expend all thou possessest,
 that thou mayest draw nigh unto this sublime Vision.

157 We behold the generality of mankind worshipping
 names and exposing themselves, as thou dost witness,
 to dire perils in the mere hope of perpetuating their
 names, whilst every perceiving soul testifieth that after
 death one's name shall avail him nothing except inso-
 far as it beareth a relationship unto God, the Almighty,
 the All-Praised. Thus have their vain imaginings taken
 hold of them in requital for that which their hands
 have wrought. Consider the pettiness of men's minds.
 They seek with utmost exertion that which profiteth
 them not, and yet wert thou to ask of them: "Is there
 any advantage in that which ye desire?", thou wouldst
 find them sorely perplexed. Were a fair-minded soul to
 be found, he would reply: "Nay, by the Lord of the

worlds!" Such is the condition of the people and of that which they possess. Leave them in their folly and turn thy sight unto God. This is in truth that which beseemeth thee. Hearken then unto the counsel of thy Lord, and say: Lauded art Thou, O God of all who are in heaven and on earth!

CZAR ALEXANDER II O Czar of Russia! Incline thine 158
 ear unto the voice of God, the
 King, the Holy, and turn thou unto Paradise, the Spot
 wherein abideth He Who, among the Concourse on
 high, beareth the most excellent titles, and Who, in the
 kingdom of creation, is called by the name of God, the
 Effulgent, the All-Glorious. Beware lest thy desire de-
 ter thee from turning towards the face of thy Lord, the
 Compassionate, the Most Merciful. We, verily, have
 heard the thing for which thou didst supplicate thy
 Lord, whilst secretly communing with Him. Where-
 fore, the breeze of My loving-kindness wafted forth,
 and the sea of My mercy surged, and We answered
 thee in truth. Thy Lord, verily, is the All-Knowing, the
 All-Wise. Whilst I lay chained and fettered in the
 prison, one of thy ministers extended Me his aid.
 Wherefore hath God ordained for thee a station
 which the knowledge of none can comprehend
 except His knowledge. Beware lest thou barter away
 this sublime station. Thy Lord, verily, doeth what He
 willeth. What He pleaseth will God abrogate or con-
 firm, and with Him is the knowledge of all things in
 a Guarded Tablet.

159 Beware lest thy sovereignty withhold thee from Him Who is the Supreme Sovereign. He, verily, is come with His Kingdom, and all the atoms cry aloud: "Lo! The Lord is come in His great majesty!" He Who is the Father is come, and the Son, in the holy vale, crieth out: "Here am I, here am I, O Lord, My God!", whilst Sinai circleth round the House, and the Burning Bush calleth aloud: "The All-Bounteous is come mounted upon the clouds! Blessed is he that draweth nigh unto Him, and woe betide them that are far away."

160 Arise thou amongst men in the name of this all-compelling Cause, and summon, then, the nations unto God, the Exalted, the Great. Be thou not of them who called upon God by one of His names, but who, when He Who is the Object of all names appeared, denied Him and turned aside from Him, and, in the end, pronounced sentence against Him with manifest injustice. Consider and call thou to mind the days whereon the Spirit of God appeared, and Herod gave judgement against Him. God, however, aided Him with the hosts of the unseen, and protected Him with truth, and sent Him down unto another land, according to His promise. He, verily, ordaineth what He pleaseth. Thy Lord truly preserveth whom He willeth, be he in the midst of the seas, or in the maw of the serpent, or beneath the sword of the oppressor.

161 Blessed be the king whom the veils of glory have not deterred from turning unto the Dayspring of

beauty and who hath forsaken his all in his desire to obtain the things of God. He, indeed, is accounted in the sight of God as the most excellent of men, and is extolled by the inmates of paradise and them that circle morn and eve round the Throne on high.

Again I say: Harken unto My voice that calleth ¹⁶² from My prison, that it may acquaint thee with the things that have befallen My Beauty, at the hands of them that are the manifestations of My glory, and that thou mayest perceive how great hath been My patience, notwithstanding My might, and how immense My forbearance, notwithstanding My power. By My life! Couldst thou but know the things sent down by My Pen, and discover the treasures of My Cause, and the pearls of My mysteries which lie hid in the seas of My names and in the goblets of My words, thou wouldst, in thy love for My name, and in thy longing for My glorious and sublime Kingdom, lay down thy life in My path. Know thou that though My body be beneath the swords of My foes, and My limbs be beset with incalculable afflictions, yet My spirit is filled with a gladness with which all the joys of the earth can never compare.

Set thine heart towards Him Who is the Point of ¹⁶³ adoration for the world, and say: “O peoples of the earth! Have ye denied the One in Whose path He Who came with the truth, bearing the announcement of your Lord, the Exalted, the Great, suffered martyrdom?” Say: This is an Announcement whereat the hearts of the Prophets and Messengers have rejoiced.

This is the One Whom the heart of the world remembereth, and is promised in the Books of God, the Mighty, the All-Wise. The hands of the Messengers were, in their desire to meet Me, upraised towards God, the Mighty, the Glorified. Unto this testifieth that which hath been sent down in the sacred Scriptures by Him Who is the Lord of might and power.

¹⁶⁴ Some lamented in their separation from Me, others endured hardships in My path, and still others laid down their lives for the sake of My Beauty, could ye but know it. Say: I, verily, have not sought to extol Mine own Self, but rather God Himself, were ye to judge fairly. Naught can be seen in Me except God and His Cause, could ye but perceive it. I am the One Whom the tongue of Isaiah hath extolled, the One with Whose name both the Torah and the Evangel were adorned. Thus hath it been decreed in the Scriptures of thy Lord, the Most Merciful. He, verily, hath borne witness unto Me, as I bear witness unto Him. And God testifieth to the truth of My words.

¹⁶⁵ Say: The Books have been sent down for naught but My remembrance. Whosoever is receptive to their call shall perceive therefrom the sweet fragrances of My name and My praise; and he who hath unstopped the ear of his inmost heart shall hear from every word thereof: "The True One is come! He indeed is the beloved of the worlds!"

¹⁶⁶ It is for the sake of God alone that My tongue counselleth you and that My pen moveth to make

mention of you, for neither can the malice and denial of all who dwell on earth harm Me, nor the allegiance of the entire creation profit Me. We, verily, exhort you unto that which We were commanded, and desire naught from you except that ye draw nigh unto what shall profit you in both this world and the world to come. Say: Will ye slay Him Who summoneth you unto life everlasting? Fear ye God, and follow not every contumacious oppressor.

O proud ones of the earth! Do ye believe yourselves to be abiding in palaces whilst He Who is the King of Revelation resideth in the most desolate of abodes? Nay, by My life! In tombs do ye dwell, could ye but perceive it. Verily, he who faileth, in these days, to be stirred by the breeze of God is accounted among the dead in the sight of Him Who is the Lord of all names and attributes. Arise, then, from the tombs of self and desire and turn unto the Kingdom of God, the Possessor of the Throne on high and of earth below, that ye may behold that which ye were promised aforetime by your Lord, the All-Knowing. 167

Think ye that the things ye possess shall profit you? Soon others will possess them and ye will return unto the dust with none to help or succour you. What advantage is there in a life that can be overtaken by death, or in an existence that is doomed to extinction, or in a prosperity that is subject to change? Cast away the things that ye possess and set your faces toward the favours of God which have been sent down in this wondrous Name. 168

¹⁶⁹ Thus doth the Pen of the Most High warble unto thee its melodies by the leave of thy Lord, the All-Glorious. When thou hast heard and recited them, say: “Praise be unto Thee, O Lord of all the worlds, inas-much as Thou hast made mention of me through the tongue of Him Who is the Manifestation of Thy Self at a time when He was confined in the Most Great Prison, that the whole world might attain unto true liberty.”

¹⁷⁰ Blessed be the king whose sovereignty hath withheld him not from his Sovereign, and who hath turned unto God with his heart. He, verily, is accounted of those that have attained unto that which God, the Mighty, the All-Wise, hath willed. Erelong will such a one find himself numbered with the monarchs of the realms of the Kingdom. Thy Lord is, in truth, potent over all things. He giveth what He willeth to whomsoever He willeth, and withholdeth what He pleaseth from whomsoever He willeth. He, verily, is the All-Powerful, the Almighty.

¹⁷¹ QUEEN VICTORIA O Queen in London! Incline thine ear unto the voice of thy Lord, the Lord of all mankind, calling from the Divine Lote-Tree: Verily, no God is there but Me, the Almighty, the All-Wise! Cast away all that is on earth, and attire the head of thy kingdom with the crown of the remembrance of thy Lord, the All-Glorious. He, in truth, hath come unto the world in His most great glory, and all that hath been mentioned in the

Gospel hath been fulfilled. The land of Syria hath been honoured by the footsteps of its Lord, the Lord of all men, and north and south are both inebriated with the wine of His presence. Blessed is the man that hath inhaled the fragrance of the Most Merciful, and turned unto the Dawning-Place of His Beauty, in this resplendent Dawn. The Mosque of Aqṣá vibrateth through the breezes of its Lord, the All-Glorious, whilst Baṭḥá* trembleth at the voice of God, the Exalted, the Most High. Whereupon every single stone of them celebrateth the praise of the Lord, through this Great Name.

Lay aside thy desire, and set then thine heart towards thy Lord, the Ancient of Days. We make mention of thee for the sake of God, and desire that thy name may be exalted through thy remembrance of God, the Creator of earth and heaven. He, verily, is witness unto that which I say. We have been informed that thou hast forbidden the trading in slaves, both men and women. This, verily, is what God hath enjoined in this wondrous Revelation. God hath, truly, destined a reward for thee, because of this. He, verily, will pay the doer of good his due recompense, wert thou to follow what hath been sent unto thee by Him Who is the All-Knowing, the All-Informed. As to him who turneth aside, and swelleth with pride, after the clear tokens have come unto him from the Revealer of signs, his work shall God bring to naught. He, in truth, hath

* Mecca.

power over all things. Man's actions are acceptable after his having recognized (the Manifestation). He that turneth aside from the True One is indeed the most veiled amongst His creatures. Thus hath it been decreed by Him Who is the Almighty, the Most Powerful.

¹⁷³ We have also heard that thou hast entrusted the reins of counsel into the hands of the representatives of the people. Thou, indeed, hast done well, for thereby the foundations of the edifice of thine affairs will be strengthened, and the hearts of all that are beneath thy shadow, whether high or low, will be tranquillized. It behoveth them, however, to be trustworthy among His servants, and to regard themselves as the representatives of all that dwell on earth. This is what counselleth them, in this Tablet, He Who is the Ruler, the All-Wise. And if any one of them directeth himself towards the Assembly, let him turn his eyes unto the Supreme Horizon, and say: "O my God! I ask Thee, by Thy most glorious Name, to aid me in that which will cause the affairs of Thy servants to prosper, and Thy cities to flourish. Thou, indeed, hast power over all things!" Blessed is he that entereth the Assembly for the sake of God, and judgeth between men with pure justice. He, indeed, is of the blissful.

¹⁷⁴ O ye the elected representatives of the people in every land! Take ye counsel together, and let your concern be only for that which profiteth mankind and bettereth the condition thereof, if ye be of them that scan heedfully. Regard the world as the human body which, though at its creation whole and perfect,

hath been afflicted, through various causes, with grave disorders and maladies. Not for one day did it gain ease, nay its sickness waxed more severe, as it fell under the treatment of ignorant physicians, who gave full rein to their personal desires and have erred grievously. And if, at one time, through the care of an able physician, a member of that body was healed, the rest remained afflicted as before. Thus informeth you the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

We behold it, in this day, at the mercy of rulers so drunk with pride that they cannot discern clearly their own best advantage, much less recognize a Revelation so bewildering and challenging as this. And whenever any one of them hath striven to improve its condition, his motive hath been his own gain, whether confessedly so or not; and the unworthiness of this motive hath limited his power to heal or cure. 175

That which the Lord hath ordained as the sovereign remedy and mightiest instrument for the healing of all the world is the union of all its peoples in one universal Cause, one common Faith. This can in no wise be achieved except through the power of a skilled, an all-powerful and inspired Physician. This, verily, is the truth, and all else naught but error. Each time that Most Mighty Instrument hath come, and that Light shone forth from the Ancient Dayspring, He was withheld by ignorant physicians who, even as clouds, interposed themselves between Him and the world. It failed, therefore, to recover, and its sickness hath persisted until this day. They indeed were powerless to 176

protect it, or to effect a cure, whilst He Who hath been the Manifestation of Power amongst men was withheld from achieving His purpose, by reason of what the hands of the ignorant physicians have wrought.

¹⁷⁷ Consider these days in which He Who is the Ancient Beauty hath come in the Most Great Name, that He may quicken the world and unite its peoples. They, however, rose up against Him with sharpened swords, and committed that which caused the Faithful Spirit to lament, until in the end they imprisoned Him in the most desolate of cities, and broke the grasp of the faithful upon the hem of His robe. Were anyone to tell them: "The World Reformer is come", they would answer and say: "Indeed it is proven that He is a fomenter of discord!", and this notwithstanding that they have never associated with Him, and have perceived that He did not seek, for one moment, to protect Himself. At all times He was at the mercy of the wicked doers. At one time they cast Him into prison, at another they banished Him, and at yet another hurried Him from land to land. Thus have they pronounced judgement against Us, and God, truly, is aware of what I say. Such men are reckoned by God among the most ignorant of His creatures. They cut off their own limbs and perceive it not; they deprive themselves of that which is best for them, and know it not. They are even as a young child who can distinguish neither the mischief-maker from the reformer nor the wicked from the righteous. We behold them in this Day wrapt in a palpable veil.

O ye rulers of the earth! Wherefore have ye clouded ¹⁷⁸
the radiance of the Sun, and caused it to cease from
shining? Hearken unto the counsel given you by the
Pen of the Most High, that haply both ye and the poor
may attain unto tranquillity and peace. We beseech God
to assist the kings of the earth to establish peace on
earth. He, verily, doth what He willeth.

O kings of the earth! We see you increasing every ¹⁷⁹
year your expenditures, and laying the burden thereof
on your subjects. This, verily, is wholly and grossly
unjust. Fear the sighs and tears of this Wronged One,
and lay not excessive burdens on your peoples. Do not
rob them to rear palaces for yourselves; nay rather
choose for them that which ye choose for yourselves.
Thus We unfold to your eyes that which profiteth you,
if ye but perceive. Your people are your treasures.
Beware lest your rule violate the commandments of
God, and ye deliver your wards to the hands of the
robber. By them ye rule, by their means ye subsist, by
their aid ye conquer. Yet, how disdainfully ye look
upon them! How strange, how very strange!

Now that ye have refused the Most Great Peace, ¹⁸⁰
hold ye fast unto this, the Lesser Peace, that haply ye
may in some degree better your own condition and
that of your dependents.

O rulers of the earth! Be reconciled among your- ¹⁸¹
selves, that ye may need no more armaments save in
a measure to safeguard your territories and domin-
ions. Beware lest ye disregard the counsel of the
All-Knowing, the Faithful.

182 Be united, O kings of the earth, for thereby will the tempest of discord be stilled amongst you, and your peoples find rest, if ye be of them that comprehend. Should any one among you take up arms against another, rise ye all against him, for this is naught but manifest justice. Thus did We exhort you in the Tablet sent down aforetime,* and We admonish you once again to follow that which hath been revealed by Him Who is the Almighty, the All-Wise. Should anyone seek refuge with you, extend unto him your protection and betray him not. Thus doth the Pen of the Most High counsel you, as bidden by Him Who is the All-Knowing, the All-Informed.

183 Beware lest ye act as did the King of Islám† when We came unto him at his bidding. His ministers pronounced judgement against Us with such injustice that all creation lamented and the hearts of those who are nigh unto God were consumed. The winds of self and passion move them as they will, and We found them all bereft of constancy. They are, indeed, of those that are far astray.

184 Rein in Thy pen, O Pen of the Ancient of Days, and leave them to themselves, for they are immersed in their idle fancies. Make Thou mention of the Queen, that she may turn with a pure heart unto the scene of transcendent glory, may withhold not her eyes from gazing toward her Lord, the Supreme Ordainer, and

* The Súriy-i-Mulúk.

† The Sultán of Turkey.

may become acquainted with that which hath been revealed in the Books and Tablets by the Creator of all mankind, He through Whom the sun hath been darkened and the moon eclipsed, and through Whom the Call hath been raised betwixt earth and heaven.

Turn thou unto God and say: O my Sovereign Lord! I am but a vassal of Thine, and Thou art, in truth, the King of kings. I have lifted my suppliant hands unto the heaven of Thy grace and Thy bounties. Send down, then, upon me from the clouds of Thy generosity that which will rid me of all save Thee, and draw me nigh unto Thyself. I beseech Thee, O my Lord, by Thy name, which Thou hast made the king of names and the manifestation of Thyself to all who are in heaven and on earth, to rend asunder the veils that have intervened between me and my recognition of the Dawning-Place of Thy signs and the Dayspring of Thy Revelation. Thou art, verily, the Almighty, the All-Powerful, the All-Bounteous. Deprive me not, O my Lord, of the fragrances of the Robe of Thy mercy in Thy days, and write down for me that which Thou hast written down for Thy handmaidens who have believed in Thee and in Thy signs, and have recognized Thee, and set their hearts towards the horizon of Thy Cause. Thou art truly the Lord of the worlds and of those who show mercy the Most Merciful. Assist me, then, O my God, to remember Thee amongst Thy handmaidens, and to aid Thy Cause in Thy lands. Accept, then, that which hath escaped me when the

185

light of Thy countenance shone forth. Thou, indeed, hast power over all things. Glory be to Thee, O Thou in Whose hand is the kingdom of the heavens and of the earth.

186 NĀṢĪRĪ'D-DĪN SHĀH O King of the Earth! Hearken
unto the call of this Vassal:

Verily, I am a Servant Who hath believed in God and in His signs, and have sacrificed Myself in His path. Unto this bear witness the woes which now beset Me, woes the like of which no man hath ever before sustained. My Lord, the All-Knowing, testifieth to the truth of My words. I have summoned the people unto none save God, thy Lord and the Lord of the worlds, and have endured for love of Him such afflictions as the eye of creation hath never beheld. To this testify those whom the veils of human fancy have not deterred from turning unto the Most Sublime Vision, and, beyond them, He with Whom is the knowledge of all things in the preserved Tablet.

187 Whensoever the clouds of tribulation have rained down the darts of affliction in the path of God, the Lord of all names, I have hastened to meet them, as every fair-minded and discerning soul shall attest. How many the nights which found the beasts of the field resting in their lairs, and the birds of the air lying in their nests, while this Youth languished in chains and fetters with none to aid or succour Him!

188 Call Thou to mind God's mercy unto Thee; how, when Thou wert imprisoned with a number of other

souls, He delivered Thee and aided Thee with the hosts of the seen and the unseen, until the King sent Thee to 'Irâq after We had disclosed unto him that Thou wert not of the sowers of sedition. Those who follow their corrupt desires and lay aside the fear of God are indeed in grievous error. They that spread disorder in the land, shed the blood of men, and wrongfully consume the substance of others—We, verily, are clear of them, and We beseech God not to associate Us with them, whether in this world or in the world to come, unless they should repent unto Him. He, verily, is of those who show mercy the most merciful.

Whoso turneth towards God must distinguish himself from others by his every deed, and follow that which hath been enjoined upon him in the Book. Thus hath it been decreed in a lucid Tablet. Those, however, who cast behind their backs the commandments of God, and follow the prompting of their own desires, are, verily, in grievous error. 189

O King! I adjure thee by thy Lord, the All-Merciful, to look upon thy servants with the glances of the eye of thy favour, and to treat them with justice, that God may treat thee with mercy. Potent is thy Lord to do as He pleaseth. The world, with all its abasement and glory, shall pass away, and the kingdom will remain unto God, the Most Exalted, the All-Knowing. 190

Say: He hath kindled the lamp of utterance, and feedeth it with the oil of wisdom and understanding. Too high is thy Lord, the All-Merciful, for aught in the universe to resist His Faith. He revealeth what He 191

pleaseth through the power of His sovereign might, and protecteth it with a host of His well-favoured angels. He is supreme over His servants and exerciseth undisputed dominion over His creation. He, verily, is the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

192 O King! I was but a man like others, asleep upon My couch, when lo, the breezes of the All-Glorious were wafted over Me, and taught Me the knowledge of all that hath been. This thing is not from Me, but from One Who is Almighty and All-Knowing. And He bade Me lift up My voice between earth and heaven, and for this there befell Me what hath caused the tears of every man of understanding to flow. The learning current amongst men I studied not; their schools I entered not. Ask of the city wherein I dwelt, that thou mayest be well assured that I am not of them who speak falsely. This is but a leaf which the winds of the will of thy Lord, the Almighty, the All-Praised, have stirred. Can it be still when the tempestuous winds are blowing? Nay, by Him Who is the Lord of all Names and Attributes! They move it as they list. The evanescent is as nothing before Him Who is the Ever-Abiding. His all-compelling summons hath reached Me, and caused Me to speak His praise amidst all people. I was indeed as one dead when His behest was uttered. The hand of the will of thy Lord, the Compassionate, the Merciful, transformed Me. Can anyone speak forth of his own accord that for which all men, both high and low, will protest against him? Nay, by Him Who taught the Pen the eternal

mysteries, save him whom the grace of the Almighty, the All-Powerful, hath strengthened.

The Pen of the Most High addresseth Me, saying: ¹⁹³
 Fear not. Relate unto His Majesty the Sháh that
 which befell thee. His heart, verily, is between the fin-
 gers of thy Lord, the God of Mercy, that haply the sun
 of justice and bounty may shine forth above the hori-
 zon of his heart. Thus hath the decree been irrevocably
 fixed by Him Who is the All-Wise.

Look upon this Youth, O King, with the eyes of jus- ¹⁹⁴
 tice; judge thou, then, with truth concerning what
 hath befallen Him. Of a verity, God hath made thee
 His shadow amongst men, and the sign of His power
 unto all that dwell on earth. Judge thou between Us
 and them that have wronged Us without proof and
 without an enlightening Book. They that surround
 thee love thee for their own sakes, whereas this Youth
 loveth thee for thine own sake, and hath had no desire
 except to draw thee nigh unto the seat of grace, and
 to turn thee toward the right hand of justice. Thy
 Lord beareth witness unto that which I declare.

O King! Wert thou to incline thine ear unto the ¹⁹⁵
 shrill of the Pen of Glory and the cooing of the Dove
 of Eternity which, on the branches of the Lote-Tree
 beyond which there is no passing, uttereth praises to
 God, the Maker of all names and Creator of earth and
 heaven, thou wouldst attain unto a station from which
 thou wouldst behold in the world of being naught
 save the effulgence of the Adored One, and wouldst
 regard thy sovereignty as the most contemptible of thy

possessions, abandoning it to whosoever might desire it, and setting thy face toward the Horizon aglow with the light of His countenance. Neither wouldst thou ever be willing to bear the burden of dominion save for the purpose of helping thy Lord, the Exalted, the Most High. Then would the Concourse on high bless thee. O how excellent is this most sublime station, couldst thou ascend thereunto through the power of a sovereignty recognized as derived from the Name of God!

196 Amongst the people are those who allege that this Youth hath had no purpose but to perpetuate His name, whilst others claim that He hath sought for Himself the vanities of the world—this, notwithstanding that never, throughout all My days, have I found a place of safety, be it to the extent of a single foothold. At all times have I been immersed in an ocean of tribulations, whose full measure none can fathom but God. He, truly, is aware of what I say. How many the days in which My loved ones have been sorely shaken by reason of My afflictions, and how many the nights during which My kindred, fearing for My life, have bitterly wept and lamented! And this none can deny save them that are bereft of truthfulness. Is it conceivable that He Who expecteth to lose His life at any moment should seek after worldly vanities? How very strange the imaginings of those who speak as prompted by their own caprices, and who wander distractedly in the wilderness of self and passion! Erelong shall they be called upon to account for their words, and on that day they shall find none to befriend or help them.

And amongst the people are those who claim that ¹⁹⁷
 He hath disbelieved in God—yet every member of
 My body testifieth that there is none other God but
 Him; that those Whom He hath raised up in truth and
 sent forth with His guidance are the Manifestations of
 His most excellent names, the Revealers of His most
 exalted attributes, and the Repositories of His Revela-
 tion in the kingdom of creation; that through them
 the Proof of God hath been perfected unto all else but
 Him, the standard of Divine Unity hath been raised,
 and the sign of sanctity hath been made manifest; and
 that through them every soul hath found a path unto
 the Lord of the Throne on high. We testify that there
 is none other God but Him, that from everlasting He
 was alone with none else besides Him, and that He
 shall be unto everlasting what He hath ever been. Too
 high is the All-Merciful for the hearts of those who
 have recognized Him to apprehend His true nature, or
 for the minds of men to hope to fathom His essence.
 He verily is exalted above the understanding of any-
 one besides Himself, and sanctified beyond the
 comprehension of all else save Him. From all eternity
 He hath been independent of the entire creation.

Remember the days in which the Sun of Baṭḥá* ¹⁹⁸
 shone forth above the horizon of the Will of thy Lord,
 the Exalted, the Most High, and recall how the
 divines of that age turned away from Him, and the
 learned contended with Him, that haply thou mayest

* Muḥammad.

apprehend that which, in this day, remaineth concealed behind the veils of glory. So grievous became His plight on every side that He instructed His companions to disperse. Thus was the decree made manifest from the heaven of divine glory. Remember, furthermore, how, when one of these same companions came before the King of Ethiopia and recited unto him a Súrih of the Qur'án, he declared to his attendants: "This, truly, hath been revealed by One Who is All-Knowing and All-Wise. Whoso acknowledgeth the truth, and believeth in the teachings of Jesus, can in no wise deny what hath been recited. We, verily, bear witness to its truth, even as we bear witness to the truth of that which we possess of the Books of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting."

199 I swear by God, O King! Wert thou to incline thine ear to the melodies of that Nightingale which warbleth in manifold accents upon the mystic bough as bidden by thy Lord, the All-Merciful, thou wouldst cast away thy sovereignty and set thy face towards this Scene of transcendent glory, above whose horizon shineth the Book of the Dawntide,¹⁶ and wouldst expend all that thou possessest in thine eagerness to obtain the things of God. Then wouldst thou find thyself raised up to the summit of exaltation and glory, and elevated to the pinnacle of majesty and independence. Thus hath the decree been recorded in the Mother Book by the Pen of the All-Merciful. Of what avail are the things which are yours today and which tomorrow others shall possess? Choose for thyself that

which God hath chosen for His elect, and God shall grant thee a mighty sovereignty in His Kingdom. We beseech God to aid thy Majesty to hearken unto that Word whose radiance hath enveloped the whole world, and to protect thee from such as have strayed far from the court of His presence.

Glory be to Thee, O Lord My God! How many the 200
heads which were raised aloft on spears in Thy path, and how many the breasts which were made the target of arrows for the sake of Thy good pleasure! How many the hearts that have been lacerated for the exaltation of Thy Word and the promotion of Thy Cause, and how many the eyes that have wept sore for love of Thee! I implore Thee, O Thou Who art the King of kings and the Pitier of the downtrodden, by Thy Most Great Name which Thou hast made the Dawning-Place of Thy most excellent names and the Dayspring of Thy most exalted attributes, to remove the veils that have come in between Thee and Thy creatures and debarred them from turning unto the horizon of Thy Revelation. Cause them, then, O My God, by Thy most exalted Word, to turn from the left hand of oblivion and delusion unto the right hand of knowledge and certitude, that they may know what Thou hast purposed for them through Thy bounty and grace, and may set their faces towards Him Who is the Manifestation of Thy Cause and the Revealer of Thy signs.

O My God! Thou art the All-Bountiful, Whose grace 201
is infinite. Withhold not Thy servants from the most mighty Ocean, which Thou hast made the repository of

the pearls of Thy knowledge and Thy wisdom, and turn them not away from Thy gate, which Thou hast opened wide before all who are in Thy heaven and all who are on Thy earth. O Lord! Leave them not to themselves, for they understand not and flee from that which is better for them than all that Thou hast created upon Thine earth. Cast upon them, O My God, the glances of the eye of Thy favour and bounty, and deliver them from self and passion, that they may draw nigh unto Thy most exalted Horizon, taste the sweetness of Thy remembrance, and delight in that bread which Thou hast sent down from the heaven of Thy Will and the firmament of Thy grace. From everlasting Thy bounty hath embraced the entire creation and Thy mercy hath surpassed all things. No God is there but Thee, the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Compassionate.

202 Glorified art Thou, O Lord My God! Thou well knowest that Mine heart hath melted in Thy Cause, and that My blood so boileth in My veins with the fire of Thy love that every drop of it proclaimeth with its inner tongue: "Grant that I may be spilt upon the ground for Thy sake, O my Lord, the Most High, that from it there may spring forth that which Thou hast purposed in Thy Tablets and hast hidden from the eyes of all, except such servants as have tasted of the crystal stream of knowledge from the hands of Thy grace and quaffed the soft-flowing waters of understanding from the cup of Thy bestowal."

203 Thou knowest, O My God, that in all Mine affairs I have sought only to obey Thy bidding, that in Mine

every utterance I have wished only to extol Thy praise, and that in whatsoever hath proceeded from My Pen I have purposed only to win Thy good pleasure and to reveal that which Thou hast enjoined upon Me through Thy sovereignty.

Thou beholdest Me, O My God, as one bewildered in Thy land. Whensoever I make mention of that which Thou hast enjoined upon Me, Thy creatures cavil at Me; yet were I to neglect that which Thou hast bidden Me observe, I would deserve the scourge of Thine anger and would be far removed from the meadows of Thy nearness. Nay, by Thy glory! I have set My face towards Thy good pleasure, and turned away from the things whereon Thy servants have set their affections. I have embraced all that is with Thee, and forsaken all that might lead Me away from the retreats of Thy nearness and the heights of Thy glory. I swear by Thy might! With Thy love in My heart nothing can ever alarm Me, and in the path of Thy good pleasure all the world's afflictions can in no wise dismay Me. All this, however, proceedeth from Thy power and Thy might, from Thy bounty and Thy grace, and is not of Mine own deserving.

This is an Epistle, O My God, which I have purposed to send unto the King. Thou knowest that I have wished of him naught but that he should show forth justice to Thy servants and extend his favours unto the people of Thy kingdom. For Myself I have desired only what Thou didst desire, and through Thy succour I wish for naught save that which Thou wishest. Perish the

soul that seeketh from Thee aught save Thyself! I swear by Thy glory! Thy good pleasure is my dearest wish, and Thy purpose My highest hope. Have mercy, O My God, upon this poor creature Who hath clung unto the hem of Thy riches, and this suppliant soul Who calleth upon Thee, saying, "Thou art, verily, the Lord of might and glory!" Assist Thou, O My God, His Majesty the Sháh to keep Thy statutes amidst Thy servants and to manifest Thy justice amongst Thy creatures, that he may treat this people as he treateth others. Thou art, in truth, the God of power, of glory and wisdom.

206 By the leave and permission of the King of the age, this Servant journeyed from the Seat of Sovereignty* to 'Iráq, and dwelt for twelve years in that land. Throughout the entire course of this period no account of Our condition was submitted to the court of thy presence, and no representation ever made to foreign powers. Placing Our whole trust in God, We resided in that land until there came to 'Iráq a certain official¹⁷ who, upon his arrival, undertook to harass this poor company of exiles. Day after day, at the instigation of some of the outwardly learned and of other individuals, he would stir up trouble for these servants, although they had at no time committed any act detrimental to the state and its people or contrary to the rules and customs of the citizens of the realm.

207 Fearing lest the actions of these transgressors should produce some outcome at variance with thy world-

* Tíhrán.

adorning judgement, this Servant despatched a brief account of the matter to Mírzá Sa'íd Khán¹⁸ at the Foreign Ministry, so that he might submit it to the royal presence and that whatever thou shouldst please to decree in this respect might be obeyed. A long while elapsed, and no decree was issued. Finally matters came to such a pass that there loomed the threat of imminent strife and bloodshed. Of necessity, therefore, and for the protection of the servants of God, a few of them appealed to the Governor of 'Iráq.¹⁹

Wert thou to observe these events with the eye of fairness, it would become clear and evident in the luminous mirror of thine heart that what occurred was called for by the circumstances, and that no other alternative could be seen. His Majesty himself is witness that in whatever city a number of this people have resided, the hostility of certain functionaries hath enkindled the flame of conflict and contention. This evanescent Soul, however, hath, since His arrival in 'Iráq, forbidden all to engage in dissension and strife. The witness of this Servant is His very deeds, for all are well aware and will testify that, although a greater number of this people resided in 'Iráq than in any other land, no one overstepped his limits or transgressed against his neighbour. Fixing their gaze upon God, and reposing their trust in Him, all have now been abiding in peace for well-nigh fifteen years, and, in whatever hath befallen them, they have shown forth patience and resigned themselves to God. 208

209 After the arrival of this Servant in this, the city of Adrianople, some of the people of 'Irâq and elsewhere inquired about the meaning of the term "rendering assistance unto God" which hath been mentioned in the Holy Scriptures. Several answers were sent out in reply, one of which is set forth in these pages, that it may be clearly demonstrated in the court of thy presence that this Servant hath had no end in view but to promote the betterment and well-being of the world. And if certain of the divine favours which, undeserving as I may be, God hath pleased to bestow upon Me be not plain and manifest, this much at least will be clear and apparent, that He, in His surpassing mercy and infinite grace, hath not deprived Mine heart of the ornament of reason. The passage that was referred to concerning the meaning of "rendering assistance unto God" is as follows:

He is God, exalted be His glory!

210 It is clear and evident that the one true God—glorified be His mention!—is sanctified above the world and all that is therein. By "rendering assistance unto God", then, it is not meant that any soul should fight or contend with another. That Sovereign Lord Who doeth whatsoever He pleaseth hath entrusted the kingdom of creation, its lands and its seas, into the hands of the kings, for they are, each according to his degree, the manifestations of His divine power. Should they enter beneath the shadow of the

True One, they will be accounted of God, and if not, thy Lord, verily, knoweth and observeth all things.

That which God—glorified be His Name!—211
hath desired for Himself is the hearts of His servants, which are the treasures of His love and remembrance and the repositories of His knowledge and wisdom. It hath ever been the wish of the Eternal King to cleanse the hearts of His servants from the things of the world and all that pertaineth thereunto, that they may be made worthy recipients of the effulgent splendours of Him Who is the King of all names and attributes. Wherefore must no stranger be allowed in the city of the heart, that the incomparable Friend may enter His abode. By this is meant the effulgence of His names and attributes, and not His exalted Essence, inasmuch as that peerless King hath ever been, and shall eternally remain, sanctified above ascent and descent.

It followeth, therefore, that rendering assist-212
ance unto God, in this day, doth not and shall never consist in contending or disputing with any soul; nay rather, what is preferable in the sight of God is that the cities of men's hearts, which are ruled by the hosts of self and passion, should be subdued by the sword of utterance, of wisdom and of understanding. Thus, whoso seeketh to assist God must, before all else, conquer, with the sword of inner meaning and

explanation, the city of his own heart and guard it from the remembrance of all save God, and only then set out to subdue the cities of the hearts of others.

213 Such is the true meaning of rendering assistance unto God. Sedition hath never been pleasing unto God, nor were the acts committed in the past by certain foolish ones acceptable in His sight. Know ye that to be killed in the path of His good pleasure is better for you than to kill. The beloved of the Lord must, in this day, behave in such wise amidst His servants that they may by their very deeds and actions guide all men unto the paradise of the All-Glorious.

214 By Him Who shineth above the Dayspring of Sanctity! The friends of God have not, nor will they ever, set their hopes upon the world and its ephemeral possessions. The one true God hath ever regarded the hearts of men as His own, His exclusive possession—and this too but as an expression of His all-surpassing mercy, that haply mortal souls may be purged and sanctified from all that pertaineth to the world of dust and gain admittance into the realms of eternity. For otherwise that ideal King is, in Himself and by Himself, sufficient unto Himself and independent of all things. Neither doth the love of His creatures profit Him, nor can their malice harm Him. All have issued forth from abodes of dust, and unto dust shall they return, while the one

true God, alone and single, is established upon His Throne, a Throne which is beyond the reaches of time and space, is sanctified above all utterance or expression, intimation, description and definition, and is exalted beyond all notion of abasement and glory. And none knoweth this save Him and those with whom is the knowledge of the Book. No God is there but Him, the Almighty, the All-Bountiful.

It behoveth the benevolence of the Sovereign, ²¹⁵ however, to examine all matters with the eye of justice and mercy, and not to content himself with the baseless claims of certain individuals. We beseech God to graciously assist the King to fulfil that which He pleaseth, and, verily, that which He desireth should be the desire of all the worlds.

Later this Servant was summoned to Constantino- ²¹⁶ ple, whither We arrived accompanied by a poor band of exiles. At no time thereafter did We seek to meet with anyone, as We had no request to make and no aim in view but to demonstrate unto all that this Servant had no mischief in mind and had never associated with the sowers of sedition. By Him Who hath caused the tongues of all beings to speak forth His praise! While certain considerations rendered it difficult to make application to any quarter, such steps were perforce taken to protect certain souls. My Lord, verily, knoweth what is in Me, and He beareth witness unto the truth of what I say.

217 A just king is the shadow of God on earth. All should seek shelter under the shadow of his justice, and rest in the shade of his favour. This is not a matter which is either specific or limited in its scope, that it might be restricted to one or another person, inasmuch as the shadow telleth of the One Who casteth it. God, glorified be His remembrance, hath called Himself the Lord of the worlds, for He hath nurtured and still nurtureth everyone. Glorified be, then, His grace that hath preceded all created things, and His mercy that hath surpassed the worlds.

218 It is clear and evident that, whether this Cause be seen as right or wrong by the people, those who are associated with its name have accepted and embraced it as true, and have forsaken their all in their eagerness to partake of the things of God. That they should evince such renunciation in the path of the love of the All-Merciful is in itself a faithful witness and an eloquent testimony to the truth of their convictions. Hath it ever been witnessed that a man of sound judgement should sacrifice his life without cause or reason? And if it be suggested that this people have taken leave of their senses, this too is highly improbable, inasmuch as such behaviour hath not been confined to merely a soul or two—nay, a vast multitude of every class have drunk their fill of the living waters of divine knowledge, and, intoxicated, have hastened with heart and soul to the field of sacrifice in the way of the Beloved.

219 If these souls, who have renounced all else but God for His sake and offered up their life and substance in

His path, are to be accounted as false, then by what proof and testimony can the truth of what others assert be established in thy presence? The late Hájí Siyyid Muḥammad²⁰—may God exalt his station and immerse him in the ocean of His forgiveness and mercy!—was one of the most learned divines of his age, and one of the most devout and pious men of his time. So highly was he regarded that his praise was on every tongue, and his righteousness and piety were universally acknowledged. Yet, when hostilities broke out with Russia,²¹ he who himself had pronounced the decree of holy war, and who with blazoned standard had left his native land to rally to the support of his faith, abandoned, after the inconvenience of a brief encounter, all the good that he had purposed, and returned whence he had come. Would that the veil might be lifted, and that which hath ere now remained hidden from the eyes of men be made manifest!

For more than twenty years this people have, day 220 and night, been subjected to the fury of the Sovereign's wrath, and have been scattered by the tempestuous gales of his displeasure, each to a different land. How many the children who have been left fatherless, and how many the fathers who have lost their sons! How many the mothers who have dared not, out of fear and dread, to mourn their slaughtered offspring! How numerous those who, at eventide, were possessed of utmost wealth and affluence, and who, when morning came, had fallen into utter abasement and destitution! No land is there whose soil hath

not been tinged with their blood, nor reach of heaven unto which their sighs have not ascended. Throughout the years the darts of affliction have unceasingly rained down from the clouds of God's decree, yet despite all these calamities and tribulations, the flame of divine love hath so blazed in their hearts that even should their bodies be torn asunder they would not forsake their love of Him Who is the Best-Beloved of the worlds, but would welcome with heart and soul whatever might befall them in the path of God.

221 O King! The breezes of the grace of the All-Merciful have transformed these servants and attracted them unto His Holy Court. "The witness of a true lover is upon his sleeve." Nevertheless, some of the outwardly learned have troubled the luminous heart of the King of the age concerning these souls who revolve round the Tabernacle of the All-Merciful and who seek to attain the Sanctuary of true knowledge. Would that the world-adorning wish of His Majesty might decree that this Servant be brought face to face with the divines of the age, and produce proofs and testimonies in the presence of His Majesty the Sháh! This Servant is ready, and taketh hope in God, that such a gathering may be convened in order that the truth of the matter may be made clear and manifest before His Majesty the Sháh. It is then for thee to command, and I stand ready before the throne of thy sovereignty. Decide, then, for Me or against Me.

222 The All-Merciful saith in the Qur'án, His abiding testimony unto all the peoples of the world: "Wish ye

then for death, if ye be men of truth.”²² Behold how He hath declared the yearning for death to be the touchstone of sincerity! And, in the luminous mirror of thy judgement, it is doubtless clear and evident which people have chosen, in this day, to lay down their lives in the path of the Beloved of the worlds. Indeed, were the books supporting the beliefs of this people to be written with the blood spilled in the path of God—exalted be His glory!—then countless volumes would have already appeared amongst men for all to see.

How, We fain would ask, is it possible to impugn ²²³ this people whose deeds are in conformity with their words, and to give credence instead to those who have refused to relinquish one jot of their worldly authority in the path of Him Who is the Unconstrained? Some of the divines who have declared this Servant an infidel have at no time met with Me. Never having seen Me, or become acquainted with My purpose, they have nevertheless spoken as they pleased and acted as they desired. Yet every claim requireth a proof, not mere words and displays of outward piety.

In this connection the text of several passages from ²²⁴ the Hidden Book of Fáṭimih—the blessings of God be upon her!—which are relevant to the present theme will be cited in the Persian tongue, that certain matters which have ere now been hidden may be revealed before thy presence. The people addressed in the aforementioned Book, which is today known as the Hidden Words, are those who, though outwardly

known for learning and piety, are inwardly the slaves of self and passion.

225 He saith: O ye that are foolish, yet have a name to be wise! Wherefore do ye wear the guise of the shepherd, when inwardly ye have become wolves, intent upon My flock? Ye are even as the star, which riseth ere the dawn, and which, though it seem radiant and luminous, leadeth the wayfarers of My city astray into the paths of perdition.

226 And likewise He saith: O ye seeming fair yet inwardly foul! Ye are like clear but bitter water, which to outward seeming is crystal pure but of which, when tested by the Divine Assayer, not a drop is accepted. Yea, the sunbeam falls alike upon the dust and the mirror, yet differ they in reflection even as doth the star from the earth: nay, immeasurable is the difference!

227 And also He saith: O essence of desire! At many a dawn have I turned from the realms of the Placeless unto thine abode, and found thee on the bed of ease busied with others than Myself. Thereupon, even as the flash of the spirit, I returned to the realms of celestial glory, and breathed it not in My retreats above unto the hosts of holiness.

228 And again He saith: O bondslave of the world! Many a dawn hath the breeze of My loving-kindness wafted over thee and found thee upon the bed of heedlessness fast asleep. Bewailing then thy plight it returned whence it came.²³

229 Therefore, in the exercise of the royal justice, it is not sufficient to give ear to the claimant alone. God

saith in the Qur'án, the unerring Balance that distinguisheth truth from falsehood: "O ye who believe! If a wicked man come to you with news, clear it up at once, lest through ignorance ye harm others, and afterward repent of what ye have done."²⁴ The holy Traditions, moreover, contain the admonition: "Believe not the tale-bearer." Certain of the divines, who have never seen Us, have misconceived the nature of Our Cause. Those, however, who have met Us will testify that this Servant hath not spoken save in accordance with that which God hath commanded in the Book, and that He hath called attention to the following blessed verse—exalted be His Word: "Do ye not disavow us merely because we believe in God, and in what He hath sent down unto us, and in what He had sent down aforetime?"²⁵

O King of the age! The eyes of these refugees are turned towards and fixed upon the mercy of the Most Merciful. No doubt is there whatever that these tribulations will be followed by the outpourings of a supreme mercy, and these dire adversities will be succeeded by an overflowing prosperity. We fain would hope, however, that His Majesty the Sháh will himself examine these matters and bring hope to the hearts. That which We have submitted to thy Majesty is indeed for thine highest good. And God, verily, is a sufficient witness unto Me. 230

Glorified art Thou, O Lord My God! I bear witness that the heart of the King is in truth between 231

the fingers of Thy might. If it be Thy wish, do Thou incline it, O My God, in the direction of charity and mercy. Thou, verily, art the Almighty, the Most Exalted, the Most Bountiful. No God is there besides Thee, the All-Glorious, the One Whose help is sought by all.

²³² Concerning the prerequisites of the learned, He saith: "Whoso among the learned guardeth his self, defendeth his faith, opposeth his desires, and obeyeth his Lord's command, it is incumbent upon the generality of the people to pattern themselves after him...."²⁶ Should the King of the age reflect upon this utterance which hath streamed from the tongue of Him Who is the Dayspring of the Revelation of the All-Merciful, he would perceive that those who have been adorned with the attributes enumerated in this holy Tradition are scarcer than the philosopher's stone; wherefore not every man that layeth claim to knowledge deserveth to be believed.

²³³ Again concerning the divines of the Latter Days, He saith: "The religious doctors of that age shall be the most wicked of the divines beneath the shadow of heaven. Out of them hath mischief proceeded, and unto them it shall return." And again He saith: "When the Standard of Truth is made manifest, the people of both the East and the West curse it."²⁷ Should anyone dispute these Traditions, this Servant will undertake to establish their validity, since the details of their transmission have been omitted here for the sake of brevity.

Those doctors who have indeed drunk of the cup ²³⁴
of renunciation have never interfered with this Servant.
Thus, for example, Shaykh Murtaḏá²⁸—may God
exalt his station and cause him to repose beneath the
canopy of His grace!—showed forth kindness during
Our sojourn in ‘Iráq, and never spoke of this Cause
otherwise than as God hath given leave. We beseech
God to graciously assist all to do His will and pleasure.

Now, however, all have lost sight of every other con- ²³⁵
sideration, and are bent upon the persecution of this
people. Thus, if it be inquired of certain persons who, by
the grace of their Lord, repose beneath the shadow of
thy royal mercy and enjoy countless favours, “What
service have ye rendered in return for these royal
favours? Have ye through wise policy annexed a further
territory to the realm? Have ye applied yourselves to
aught that would secure the welfare of the people, the
prosperity of the kingdom, and the lasting glory of the
state?”, they will have no other reply than to designate,
justly or falsely, a group of people before thy royal pres-
ence as Bábís, and forthwith to engage in massacre and
pillage. In Tabríz, for instance, and in the Egyptian town
of Manṣúríyyih, a number of this people were ransomed
and large sums were seized, yet no account of these
matters was ever made in the court of thy presence.

The reason for which all these things have come to ²³⁶
pass is that their persecutors, finding these unfortunate
ones without protection, have forgone more weighty
matters and occupied themselves instead with harassing
this afflicted people. Numerous confessions and divers

creeds abide peacefully beneath the shadow of thy sovereignty. Let this people be also numbered with them. Nay, those who serve the King should be animated by such lofty aims and sublime intentions as to continually strive to bring all religions beneath the shelter of his shadow, and to rule over them with perfect justice.

²³⁷ To enforce the laws of God is naught but justice, and is the source of universal content. Nay more, the divine statutes have always been, and will ever remain, the cause and instrument of the preservation of mankind, as witnessed by His exalted words: "In punishment will ye find life, O men of insight!"²⁹ It would, however, ill beseem the justice of thy Majesty that for the trespass of a single soul a whole group of people should be subjected to the scourge of thy wrath. The one true God—glorified be His Name!—hath said: "None shall bear the burden of another."³⁰ It is clear and evident that in every community there have been, and will ever be, the learned and the ignorant, the wise and the heedless, the profligate and the pious. That a wise and reflecting soul should commit a heinous deed is most improbable, inasmuch as such a person either seeketh after this world or hath forsaken it: if he be of the latter, he would assuredly have no regard for aught else besides God, and moreover the fear of God would deter him from unlawful and reprehensible actions; and if he be of the former, he would just as assuredly avoid such deeds as would alienate and alarm the people, and act in such a manner as to earn their confidence and trust.

It is therefore evident that reprehensible actions have always emanated, and will ever emanate, from ignorant and foolish souls. We implore God to guard His servants from turning to anyone save Him, and to draw them nigh unto His presence. His might, in truth, is equal to all things.

Praise be unto Thee, O Lord My God! Thou²³⁸ hearest the voice of My lamentation, and beholdest My condition, My distress and affliction! Thou knowest all that is in Me. If the call I have raised be wholly for Thy sake, then draw thereby the hearts of Thy creatures towards the heaven of Thy knowledge, and the heart of the Sovereign towards the right hand of the throne of Thy name, the All-Merciful. Supply him then, O My God, with a portion of that goodly sustenance which hath descended from the heaven of Thy generosity and the clouds of Thy mercy, that he may forsake his all and turn unto the court of Thy favour. Aid him, O My God, to assist Thy Cause and to exalt Thy Word amidst Thy creatures. Strengthen him, then, with the hosts of the seen and the unseen, that he may subdue every city in Thy Name, and hold sway, through Thy sovereignty and might, over all that dwell on earth, O Thou in Whose hand is the kingdom of creation! Thou, verily, art the Supreme Ordainer in both the beginning and the end. No God is there but Thee, the Most Powerful, the All-Glorious, the All-Wise.

So grossly hath Our Cause been misrepresented²³⁹ before thy royal presence that, if some unseemly act be

committed by but one of this people, it is portrayed as being prompted by their beliefs. By Him besides Whom there is none other God! This Servant hath refused even to sanction the commission of reproved actions, how much less those which have been explicitly prohibited in the Book of God.

240 God hath forbidden unto men the drinking of wine, and this prohibition hath been revealed and recorded in His Book. In spite of this, and of the fact that the learned doctors of the age—may God increase their numbers!—have all prohibited the people from such a wretched act, there still remain some who commit it. The punishment which this act entaileth, however, applieth only to its heedless perpetrators, whilst those noble manifestations of supreme sanctity remain exalted above and exempt from all blame. Yea, the whole creation, both seen and unseen, beareth witness unto their holiness.

241 Yea, these servants regard the one true God as He Who “doeth as He willeth”³¹ and “ordaineth as He pleaseth”.³² Thus they view not as impossible the continued appearance in the contingent world of the Manifestations of His Unity. Should anyone hold otherwise, how would he be different from those who believe the hand of God to be “chained up”?³³ And if the one true God—glorified be His mention!—be indeed regarded as unconstrained, then whatever Cause that Ancient King may please to manifest from the wellspring of His Command must be embraced by all. No refuge is there for anyone and no haven to

hasten unto save God; no protection is there for any soul and no shelter to seek except in Him.

The essential requirement for whoso advanceth a claim is to support his assertions with clear proofs and testimonies. Beyond this, the rejection of the people, whether learned or ignorant, hath never been, nor shall it ever be, of any consequence. The Prophets of God, those Pearls of the ocean of Divine Unity and the Repositories of Divine Revelation, have ever been the object of men's repudiation and denial. Even as He saith: "Each nation hath plotted darkly against their Messenger to lay violent hold on Him, and disputed with vain words to invalidate the truth."³⁴ And again: "No Messenger cometh unto them but they laugh Him to scorn."³⁵ 242

Consider the dispensation of Him Who is the Seal of the Prophets and the King of the Chosen Ones—may the souls of all mankind be offered up for His sake! After the Daystar of Truth dawned above the horizon of Hġjáz, how great were the cruelties which the exponents of error inflicted upon that incomparable Manifestation of the All-Glorious! Such was their heedlessness that they regarded every injury inflicted upon that sacred Being as ranking among the greatest of all acts, and constituting a means of attainment unto God, the Most High. For in the early years of His mission the divines of that age, both Christian and Jewish, turned away from that Daystar of the heaven of glory, whereupon all people, high and low alike, bestirred themselves to extinguish the light of that 243

Luminary of the horizon of inner meanings. The names of all these divines have been mentioned in the books of old; among them are Wahb Ibn-i-Ráhib, Ka'b Ibn-i-Ashraf, 'Abdu'lláh-i-Ubayy, and others of their like.

²⁴⁴ Finally, matters came to such a pass that these men took counsel together and conspired to shed His pure blood, even as God—glorified be His mention!—saith: “And remember when the disbelievers schemed against Thee, that they might lay hold upon Thee, or slay Thee, or cast Thee out; and so they schemed, and God schemed, and God, verily, is the best of schemers.”³⁶ Again He saith: “But if their opposition be grievous to Thee—if Thou canst, seek out an opening into the earth or a ladder into heaven and bring to them a sign; yet if God wished, He could gather them unto true guidance; be Thou not, then, of the ignorant.”³⁷ By God! The hearts of His favoured ones are consumed at the purport of these two blessed verses. Such established and undisputed facts have been forgotten, and no one hath paused to reflect, in days past or in this day, upon the things that have prompted men to turn away from the Revealers of the light of God at the time of their manifestation.

²⁴⁵ Likewise, before the appearance of the Seal of the Prophets, consider Jesus, the Son of Mary. When that Manifestation of the All-Merciful revealed Himself, all the divines charged that Quintessence of faith with impiety and rebellion. Eventually, with the sanction of Annas, the most learned of the divines of His day, and Caiaphas, the high priest, His blessed person was made

to suffer that which the pen is ashamed to mention and powerless to describe. The wide world in all its vastness could no longer contain Him, until at last God raised Him up unto heaven.

Were a detailed account of all the Prophets to be given here, We fear that it might lead to weariness. The doctors of the Torah in particular assert that no independent Prophet will come after Moses with a new Law. They maintain that a Scion of the House of David shall be made manifest Who will promulgate the Law of the Torah, and help establish and enforce its commandments throughout the East and the West. 246

The followers of the Gospel, likewise, hold as impossible that the Bearer of a new Revelation should again shine forth from the dayspring of the Will of God after Jesus, Son of Mary—peace be upon Him! In support of this contention, they adduce the following verse from the Gospel: “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but the words of the Son of Man shall never pass away.”³⁸ They maintain that neither the teachings nor the commandments of Jesus—peace be upon Him!—may ever be altered. 247

At one point in the Gospel, He saith: “I go away, and come again.”³⁹ Again in the Gospel of John, He hath foretold the advent of a Comforter who shall come after Him.⁴⁰ In the Gospel of Luke, moreover, a number of signs and portents have been mentioned. Certain divines of that Faith, however, have interpreted these utterances after their own fancy, and have thus failed to grasp their true significance. 248

249 O would that thou wouldst permit Me, O Sháh, to send unto thee that which would cheer the eyes, and tranquillize the souls, and persuade every fair-minded person that with Him is the knowledge of the Book. Certain persons, incapable of answering the objections raised by their opponents, claim that the Torah and the Gospel have been corrupted, whereas in reality the references to such corruption pertain only to specific cases.⁴¹ But for the repudiation of the foolish and the connivance of the divines, I would have uttered a discourse that would have thrilled and carried away the hearts unto a realm from the murmur of whose winds can be heard: “No God is there but He!” For the present, however, since the season is not ripe, the tongue of My utterance hath been stilled and the wine of exposition sealed up until such time as God, through the power of His might, shall please to unseal it. He, verily, is the Almighty, the Most Powerful.

250 Praise be unto Thee, O Lord My God! I ask Thee by Thy Name, through which Thou hast subdued all who are in the heavens and all who are on the earth, to protect the lamp of Thy Cause within the globe of Thine omnipotence and Thy bountiful favour, lest it be exposed to the blasts of denial from those who remain heedless of the mysteries of Thy name, the Unconstrained. Increase, then, by the oil of Thy wisdom, the radiance of its light. Thou, verily, hast power over all the dwellers of Thine earth and of Thy heaven.

251 I implore Thee, O My Lord, by that most exalted Word which hath struck terror into the hearts of all

who are in the heavens and on the earth, save only those who have taken fast hold of Thy Sure Handle, not to abandon Me amidst Thy creatures. Lift Me up, then, unto Thyself, cause Me to enter beneath the shadow of Thy mercy, and give Me to drink of the pure wine of Thy providence, that I may dwell within the tabernacle of Thy majesty and beneath the canopy of Thy favour. Potent art Thou to do what pleaseth Thee. Thou, verily, art the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting.

O King! The lamps of equity have been extin- ²⁵²
guished, and the fire of tyranny hath so blazed on every side that My people have been led as captives from Zawrá* to Mosul, known as Ḥadbá'. This is not the first outrage that hath been suffered in the path of God. It behoveth every soul to consider and call to mind that which befell the kindred of the Prophet when the people took them captive and brought them unto Damascus, known as Fayḥá'. Amongst them was the prince of them that worship God, the mainstay of such as have drawn nigh unto Him, and the sanctuary of those who long for His presence—may the life of all else be a sacrifice unto him!⁴²

They were asked: “Are ye of the party of the Seced- ²⁵³
ers?”⁴³ He replied: “Nay, by the Lord Almighty. We are but servants who have believed in God and in His verses. Through us the countenance of faith hath beamed with joy. Through us the sign of the All-Merciful hath shone forth. At the mention of our names the desert

* Baghdád.

of Baṭḥá* hath overflowed with water and the darkness separating earth and heaven hath been dispelled.”

254 “Have ye forbidden”, they were asked, “that which God hath made lawful, or allowed that which He hath forbidden?” “We were the first to follow the divine commandments”, he answered. “We are the root and origin of His Cause, the beginning of all good and its end. We are the sign of the Ancient of Days and the source of His remembrance amongst the nations.”

255 They were asked: “Have ye forsaken the Qur’án?” “In our House”, he replied, “did the All-Merciful reveal it. We are the breezes of the All-Glorious amidst His creation. We are the streams that have branched out from the Most Great Ocean, through which God hath revived the earth, and through which He shall revive it again after it hath died. Through us His signs have been diffused, His proofs revealed, and His tokens disclosed. With us is the knowledge of His hidden meanings and His untold mysteries.”

256 “For what crime have ye been punished?” they were asked. “For our love of God”, he made reply, “and for our detachment from aught else save Him.”

257 We have not related his exact words—peace be upon him!—but rather have We imparted a sprinkling from that ocean of life eternal that lieth enshrined within them, that those who hearken thereunto may be quickened and made aware of what hath befallen the trusted ones of God at the hands of a lost and wayward

* Mecca.

generation. We see the people in this day censuring the oppressors of bygone ages, whilst they themselves commit yet greater wrongs and know it not!

God beareth Me witness that My purpose hath not 258
 been to foment sedition, but to purify His servants from whatsoever hath prevented them from drawing nigh unto Him, the Lord of the Day of Reckoning. I was asleep upon My couch, when lo, the breezes of My Lord, the All-Merciful, passed over Me, awoke Me from My slumber, and bade Me lift up My voice betwixt earth and heaven. This thing is not from Me, but from God. Unto this testify the dwellers of His Dominion and of His Kingdom, and the inhabitants of the cities of His unfading glory. By Him Who is the Truth! I fear no tribulation in His path, nor any affliction in My love for Him and in the way of His good pleasure. Verily God hath made adversity as a morning dew upon His green pasture, and a wick for His lamp which lighteth earth and heaven.

Shall a man's wealth endure forever, or protect him 259
 from the One Who shall, ere long, seize him by his forelock? Gazing upon those who sleep beneath the gravestones, embosomed in the dust, could one ever distinguish the sovereign's crumbling skull from the subject's mouldering bones? Nay, by Him Who is the King of kings! Could one discern the lord from the vassal, or those that enjoyed wealth and riches from those who possessed neither shoes nor mat? By God! Every distinction hath been erased, save only for those who upheld the right and who ruled with justice.

260 Whither are gone the learned men, the divines and potentates of old? What hath become of their discriminating views, their shrewd perceptions, their subtle insights and sage pronouncements? Where are their hidden coffers, their flaunted ornaments, their gilded couches, their rugs and cushions strewn about? Gone forever is their generation! All have perished, and, by God's decree, naught remaineth of them but scattered dust. Exhausted is the wealth they gathered, dispersed the stores they hoarded, dissipated the treasures they concealed. Naught can now be seen but their deserted haunts, their roofless dwellings, their uprooted tree-trunks, and their faded splendour. No man of insight will let wealth distract his gaze from his ultimate objective, and no man of understanding will allow riches to withhold him from turning unto Him Who is the All-Possessing, the Most High.

261 Where is he who held dominion over all whereon the sun shineth, who lived extravagantly on earth, seeking out the luxuries of the world and of all that hath been created upon it? Where is the commander of the swarthy legion and the upraiser of the golden standard? Where is the ruler of Zawrá', and where the tyrant of Fayhá'?⁴⁴ Where are those before whose munificence the treasure-houses of the earth shrank in shame, and at whose largesse and swelling spirit the very ocean was abashed? Where is he who stretched forth his arm in rebellion, and who turned his hand against the All-Merciful?

Where are they who went in quest of earthly pleasures and the fruits of carnal desires? Whither are fled their fair and comely women? Where are their swaying branches, their spreading boughs, their lofty mansions, their trellised gardens? And what of the delights of these gardens—their exquisite grounds and gentle breezes, their purling streams, their sougling winds, their cooing doves and rustling leaves? Where now are their resplendent morns and their brightsome countenances wreathed in smiles? Alas for them! All have perished and are gone to rest beneath a canopy of dust. Of them one heareth neither name nor mention; none knoweth of their affairs, and naught remaineth of their signs. 262

What! Will the people dispute then that whereof they themselves stand witness? Will they deny that which they know to be true? I know not in what wilderness they roam! Do they not see that they are embarked upon a journey from which there is no return? How long will they wander from mountain to valley, from hollow to hill? “Hath not the time come for those who believe to humble their hearts at the mention of God?”⁴⁵ Blessed is he who hath said, or now shall say, “Yea, by my Lord! The time is come and the hour hath struck!”, and who, thereafter, shall detach himself from all that hath been, and deliver himself up entirely unto Him Who is the Possessor of the universe and the Lord of all creation. 263

And yet, what hope! For naught is reaped save that which hath been sown, and naught is taken up save that which hath been laid down,⁴⁶ unless it be through the 264

grace and bestowal of the Lord. Hath the womb of the world yet conceived one whom the veils of glory shall not hinder from ascending unto the Kingdom of his Lord, the All-Glorious, the Most High? Is it yet within us to perform such deeds as will dispel our afflictions and draw us nigh unto Him Who is the Causer of causes? We beseech God to deal with us according to His bounty, and not His justice, and to grant that we may be of those who have turned their faces unto their Lord and severed themselves from all else.

265 I have seen, O Sháh, in the path of God what eye hath not seen nor ear heard. Mine acquaintances have repudiated Me, and My pathways have been straitened. The fount of well-being hath run dry, and the bower of ease hath withered. How numerous the tribulations which have rained, and will soon rain, upon Me! I advance with My face set towards Him Who is the Almighty, the All-Bounteous, whilst behind Me glideth the serpent. Mine eyes have rained down tears until My bed is drenched.

266 I sorrow not for Myself, however. By God! Mine head yearneth for the spear out of love for its Lord. I never passed a tree, but Mine heart addressed it saying: "O would that thou wert cut down in My name, and My body crucified upon thee, in the path of My Lord!", for I see the people wandering distraught and unconscious in their drunken stupor. They have raised on high their passions and set down their God. Methinks they have taken His Cause for a mockery and regard it as a play and pastime, believing all the

while that they do well, and that they dwell securely in the citadel of safety. Howbeit the matter is not as they fondly imagine: tomorrow shall they behold that which today they are wont to deny!

Erelong shall the exponents of wealth and power²⁶⁷ banish Us from the land of Adrianople to the city of 'Akká. According to what they say, it is the most desolate of the cities of the world, the most unsightly of them in appearance, the most detestable in climate, and the foulest in water. It is as though it were the metropolis of the owl, within whose precincts naught can be heard save the echo of its cry. Therein have they resolved to imprison this Youth, to shut against our faces the doors of ease and comfort, and to deprive us of every worldly benefit throughout the remainder of our days.

By God! Though weariness lay Me low, and hunger²⁶⁸ consume Me, and the bare rock be My bed, and My fellows the beasts of the field, I will not complain, but will endure patiently as those endued with constancy and firmness have endured patiently, through the power of God, the Eternal King and Creator of the nations, and will render thanks unto God under all conditions. We pray that, out of His bounty—exalted be He—He may release, through this imprisonment, the necks of men from chains and fetters, and cause them to turn, with sincere faces, towards His face, Who is the Mighty, the Bounteous. Ready is He to answer whosoever calleth upon Him, and nigh is He unto such as commune with Him. We further beseech

Him to make of this darksome tribulation a shield for the Temple of His Cause, and to protect it from the assault of sharpened swords and pointed daggers. Adversity hath ever given rise to the exaltation of His Cause and the glorification of His Name. Such hath been God's method carried into effect in centuries and ages past. That which the people now fail to apprehend they shall ere long discover, on that day when their steeds shall stumble and their finery be folded up, their blades blunted and their feet made to falter.

269 I know not how long they shall spur on the charger of self and passion and rove in the wilderness of error and negligence! Shall either the pomp of the mighty or the wretchedness of the abased endure? Shall he who repositeth upon the loftiest seat of honour, who hath attained the pinnacle of might and glory, abide forever? Nay, by My Lord, the All-Merciful! All on earth shall pass away, and there remaineth alone the face of My Lord, the All-Glorious, the Most-Bountiful.⁴⁷

270 What armour hath not been pierced by the arrow of destruction, and what regal brow not divested by the hand of Fate? What fortress hath withstood the approach of the Messenger of Death? What throne hath not been shattered to pieces, what palace not reduced to rubble? Could the people but taste that choice Wine of the mercy of their Lord, the Almighty, the All-Knowing, which lieth in store for them in the world beyond, they would assuredly cease their censure, and seek only to win the good pleasure of this Youth.

For now, however, they have hidden Me behind a veil of darkness, whose fabric they have woven with the hands of idle fancy and vain imagination. Erelong shall the snow-white hand of God rend an opening through the darkness of this night and unlock a mighty portal unto His City. On that Day shall the people enter therein by troops, uttering what the blamers aforetime exclaimed,⁴⁸ that there shall be made manifest in the end that which appeared in the beginning.

Is it their wish to tarry here when already they have one foot in the stirrup? Look they to return, once they are gone? Nay, by Him Who is the Lord of Lords! save on the Day of Judgement, the Day whereon the people shall arise from their graves and be asked of their legacy. Well is it with him who shall not be weighted down with his burdens on that Day, the Day whereon the mountains shall pass away and all shall gather to be questioned in the presence of God, the Most Exalted. Stern, indeed, is He in punishing! 271

We beseech God to purge the hearts of certain divines from rancour and enmity, that they may look upon matters with an eye unbecclouded by contempt. May He raise them up unto so lofty a station that neither the attractions of the world, nor the allurements of authority, may deflect them from gazing upon the Supreme Horizon, and that neither worldly benefits nor carnal desires shall prevent them from attaining that Day whereon the mountains shall be reduced to dust. Though they now rejoice in the adversity that hath befallen Us, soon shall come a day whereon they 272

shall lament and weep. By My Lord! Were I given the choice between, on the one hand, the wealth and opulence, the ease and comfort, the honour and glory which they enjoy, and, on the other, the adversities and trials which are Mine, I would unhesitatingly choose My present condition and would refuse to barter a single atom of these hardships for all that hath been created in the world of being.

273 But for the tribulations that have touched Me in the path of God, life would have held no sweetness for Me, and Mine existence would have profited Me nothing. For them who are endued with discernment, and whose eyes are fixed upon the Sublime Vision, it is no secret that I have been, most of the days of My life, even as a slave, sitting under a sword hanging on a thread, knowing not whether it would fall soon or late upon him. And yet, notwithstanding all this We render thanks unto God, the Lord of the worlds, and yield Him praise at all times and under all conditions. He, verily, standeth witness over all things.

274 We beseech God to extend wide His shadow, that the true believers may hasten thereunto and that His sincere lovers may seek shelter therein. May He bestow upon men blossoms from the bowers of His grace and stars from the horizon of His providence. We pray God, moreover, to graciously aid the King to do His will and pleasure, and to confirm him in that which shall draw him nigh unto the Dayspring of God's most excellent names, so that he may not give countenance to the injustice he witnesseth, may look

upon his subjects with the eye of loving-kindness, and shield them from oppression. We further beseech God, exalted be He, to gather all mankind around the Gulf of the Most Great Ocean, an ocean every drop of which proclaimeth that He is the Harbinger of joy unto the world and the Quickener of all its peoples. Praise be to God, the Lord of the Day of Reckoning!

And finally We beseech God, exalted be His glory, to enable thee to aid His Faith and turn towards His justice, that thou mayest judge between the people even as thou wouldst judge between thine own kindred, and mayest choose for them that which thou choosest for thine own self. He, verily, is the All-Powerful, the Most Exalted, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. 275



Thus have We built the Temple with the hands of power and might, could ye but know it. This is the Temple promised unto you in the Book. Draw ye nigh unto it. This is that which profiteth you, could ye but comprehend it. Be fair, O peoples of the earth! Which is preferable, this, or a temple which is built of clay? Set your faces towards it. Thus have ye been commanded by God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Follow ye His bidding, and praise ye God, your Lord, for that which He hath bestowed upon you. He, verily, is the Truth. No God is there but He. He revealeth what He pleaseth, through His words “Be and it is”. 276

SÚRIY-I-RA'ÍS

IN HIS NAME, THE ALL-GLORIOUS!

HEARKEN, O CHIEF,⁴⁹ to the voice of God, ¹
the Sovereign, the Help in Peril, the Self-
Subsisting. He, verily, calleth aloud between
heaven and earth, summoning all mankind unto the
scene of transcendent glory. Neither thy grunting, nor
the barking of those around thee, nor the opposition of
the hosts of the world can withhold the Almighty from
achieving His purpose. The whole world hath been set
ablaze by the Word of thy Lord, the All-Glorious, a
Word softer than the morning breeze. It hath been
manifested in the form of the human temple, and
through it God hath quickened the souls of the sincere
among His servants. In its inner essence, this Word is
the living water by which God hath purified the hearts
of such as have turned unto Him and forgotten every
other mention, and through which He draweth them
nigh unto the seat of His mighty Name. We have
sprinkled it upon the people of the graves, and lo, they
have risen up, with their gaze fixed upon the shining
and resplendent Beauty of their Lord.

Thou hast, O Chief, committed that which hath ²
caused Muḥammad, the Apostle of God, to lament in

the most sublime Paradise. The world hath made thee proud, so much so that thou hast turned away from the Face through whose brightness the Concourse on high hath been illumined. Soon thou shalt find thyself in manifest loss! Thou didst conspire with the Persian Ambassador to harm Me, though I had come unto you from the source of majesty and grandeur with a Revelation that hath solaced the eyes of the favoured ones of God.

- 3 By God! This is the Day wherein the undying Fire crieth out from within all created things: "The Best-Beloved of the worlds is come!" And before all things there standeth a Moses, hearkening to the Word of thy Lord, the Almighty, the All-Knowing. Were We to divest Ourselves of the mortal raiment which We have worn in consideration of your weakness, all that are in heaven and on earth would offer up their souls for My sake. To this thy Lord Himself doth testify. None, however, can perceive it save those who have detached themselves from all things for love of their Lord, the Almighty, the Most Powerful.

- 4 Hast thou imagined thyself capable of extinguishing the fire which God hath kindled in the heart of creation? Nay, by Him Who is the Eternal Truth, couldst thou but know it. Rather, on account of what thy hands have wrought, it blazed higher and burned more fiercely. Erelong will it encompass the earth and all that dwell therein. Thus hath it been decreed by God, and the powers of earth and heaven are unable to thwart His purpose.

The day is approaching when the Land of Mystery* 5
 and what is beside it shall be changed, and shall pass out
 of the hands of the King, and commotions shall appear,
 and the voice of lamentation shall be raised, and the
 evidences of mischief shall be revealed on all sides, and
 confusion shall spread by reason of that which hath
 befallen these captives at the hands of the hosts of
 oppression. The course of things shall be altered, and
 conditions shall wax so grievous, that the very sands on
 the desolate hills will moan, and the trees on the moun-
 tain will weep, and blood will flow out of all things.
 Then wilt thou behold the people in sore distress.⁵⁰

O Chief! We revealed Ourselves unto thee at one time 6
 upon Mount Tíiná, and at another time upon Mount
 Zaytá,⁵¹ and yet again in this hallowed Spot. Follow-
 ing, however, thy corrupt inclinations, thou didst fail
 to respond and wert accounted with the heedless.
 Consider, then, and call thou to mind the time when
 Muḥammad came with clear tokens from Him Who is
 the Almighty, the All-Knowing. The people were wont
 to pelt Him with stones from hidden places and in the
 markets, and they rejected the signs of God, thy Lord
 and the Lord of thy forefathers. The learned also
 denied Him, as did their followers, and likewise the
 kings of the earth, as thou hast heard from the tales of
 old. Among those kings was Chosroes,⁵² to whom
 Muḥammad sent a blessed epistle summoning him
 unto God and forbidding him from misbelief.

* Adrianople.

Verily, thy Lord knoweth all things. Following the promptings of his evil and corrupt desires, however, Chosroes waxed arrogant before God and tore up the Tablet. He, verily, is accounted among the inmates of the nethermost fire.

7 Was it in Pharaoh's power to stay the hand of God from exercising His sovereignty when he acted wantonly in the land and was of the transgressors? From within his own house and in spite of his will We brought forth Him Who conversed with God. Well able are We to achieve Our purpose. Recall, moreover, how Nimrod kindled the fire of impiety that its flames might consume Abraham, the Friend of God; We delivered Him, however, through the power of truth and seized Nimrod with the fury of Our wrath. Say: The Oppressor* put to death the Beloved of the worlds to quench the light of God amongst the people and to debar them from the wellspring of life eternal in the days of thy Lord, the Gracious, the Most Bountiful.

8 We, too, have revealed the Cause of God in His cities and raised aloft His remembrance amidst them that truly believe in Him. Say: This Youth hath come to quicken the world and unite all its peoples. The day is approaching when that which God hath purposed will have prevailed and thou shalt behold the earth transformed into the all-glorious paradise. Thus hath it been inscribed by the Pen of Revelation upon this weighty Tablet.

* Muḥammad Sháh.

Forsake Thy mention of the Chief, O Pen, and call ⁹
 to remembrance Anís, that intimate of the love of
 God who severed himself from the wayward and the
 infidel. He tore the veils asunder in such wise that the
 inmates of Paradise could hear them being rent.
 Glorified be God, the Sovereign, the Powerful, the All-
 Knowing, the All-Wise.

O nightingale! Incline thine ear unto the voice of ¹⁰
 the All-Glorious on this night when armed troops
 have surrounded Us while We remain in a state of
 utmost joy. O would that our blood might be shed
 upon the earth and our bodies cast upon the dust in
 the path of God! This, indeed, is My desire and the
 desire of whosoever hath sought Me and attained unto
 My most wondrous, Mine incomparable Kingdom.

Know thou, O servant, that one day, upon awaken- ¹¹
 ing, We found the beloved of God at the mercy of
 Our adversaries. Sentinels were posted at every gate
 and no one was permitted to enter or leave. Indeed,
 they perpetrated a sore injustice, for the loved ones of
 God and His kindred were left on the first night with-
 out food. Such was the fate of those for whose sake
 the world and all that is therein have been created.
 Woe betide the perpetrators and those who led them
 into such evil! Erelong will God consume their souls
 in the fire. He, verily, is the fiercest of avengers.

The people surrounded the house, and Muslims ¹²
 and Christians wept over Us, and the voice of lamen-
 tation was upraised between earth and heaven by
 reason of what the hands of the oppressors had

wrought. We perceived that the weeping of the people of the Son exceeded the weeping of others—a sign for such as ponder.

- ¹³ One of My companions offered up his life, cutting his throat with his own hands for the love of God, an act unheard of in bygone centuries and which God hath set apart for this Revelation as an evidence of the power of His might.⁵³ He, verily, is the Unconstrained, the All-Subduing. As for the one who thus slew himself in 'Irâq,⁵⁴ he truly is the King and Beloved of Martyrs, and that which he evinced was a testimony from God unto the peoples of the earth. Such souls have been influenced by the Word of God, have tasted the sweetness of His remembrance, and are so transported by the breezes of reunion that they have detached themselves from all that dwell on earth and turned unto the Divine Countenance with faces beaming with light. And though they have committed an act which God hath forbidden, He hath nevertheless forgiven them as a token of His mercy. He, verily, is the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Compassionate. So enraptured were these souls by Him Who is the All-Compelling that the reins of volition slipped from their grasp, until at last they ascended to the dwelling of the Unseen and entered the presence of God, the Almighty, the All-Knowing.

- ¹⁴ Say: This Youth hath departed out of this country and deposited beneath every tree and every stone a trust, which God will ere long bring forth through the power of truth. Thus hath the True One come and the

command of Him Who is the Ordainer, the All-Wise, been fulfilled. The hosts of earth and heaven are powerless to resist His Cause, nor can all the kings and rulers of the world ever frustrate His purpose. Say: Adversity is the oil which feedeth the flame of this Lamp and by which its light is increased, did ye but know. Indeed, the repudiation of the froward serveth but to proclaim this Faith and to spread the Cause of God and His Revelation throughout the world.

Great is your blessedness, inasmuch as ye have forsaken your homes and wandered the land for the love of your Lord, the Almighty, the Ancient of Days, until ye entered the Land of Mystery at a time when the fire of oppression was ablaze and the croaking of the raven of discord had been raised. Ye are My partners in My tribulations, for ye were present with Us during the darksome night in which the hearts of those who testify to the unity of God were agitated. Ye entered this land for the sake of Our love, and departed therefrom through Our command. By the righteousness of God! Because of you the earth itself glorieth over heaven. How excellent is this most sublime, this glorious and exalted bounty! Ye have been deprived of your nest, O birds of eternity, for the sake of your Lord, the Unconstrained, but your true abode is beneath the wings of the grace of the All-Merciful. Blessed are they that understand.

O My Dhabíh! May the breaths of the spirit waft upon thee and upon such as have sought communion with thee, inhaled from thee the sweet fragrance of

My presence, and hearkened unto that whereby the hearts of the true seekers are sanctified. Render thanks unto God inasmuch as thou hast attained unto the shores of this Most Great Ocean, and give ear to the very atoms of the earth proclaiming: "This is the Best-Beloved of the worlds!" The dwellers of the earth have wronged Him and failed to recognize the One Whose name they ceaselessly invoke. Lost are such as have remained heedless and have opposed Him for Whose loved ones it would have behoved them to offer up their lives, how much more for His own luminous and resplendent Beauty!

¹⁷ Be thou patient, though thy heart be consumed in its separation from God, for He hath granted thee an exalted station in His presence. Nay, thou art even now standing before His face, and We are imparting unto thee, through the tongue of might and power, such words as even the ears of the sincere ones have been deprived of hearing. Say: Were He to utter but one word, that word alone would exceed in sweetness all the sayings of men.

¹⁸ Had Muḥammad, the Apostle of God, attained this Day, He would have exclaimed: "I have truly recognized Thee, O Thou the Desire of the Divine Messengers!" Had Abraham attained it, He too, falling prostrate upon the ground, and in the utmost lowliness before the Lord thy God, would have cried: "Mine heart is filled with peace, O Thou Lord of all that is in heaven and on earth! I testify that Thou hast unveiled before mine eyes all the glory of Thy power

and the full majesty of Thy law! I bear witness, moreover, that through Thy Revelation the hearts of the faithful are well assured and contented.” Had Moses Himself attained it, He, likewise, would have raised His voice saying: “All praise be to Thee for having lifted upon me the light of Thy countenance and enrolled me among them that have been privileged to behold Thy face!”

Consider the people and their condition. Reflect ¹⁹ upon the things that their mouths have uttered and that their hands have wrought in this blessed, this most holy and peerless Day. They that have tarnished the good name of the Cause of God and turned unto the Evil One are accursed of all created things and are numbered among the inmates of the fire. Verily, whosoever hath hearkened to My call shall remain unperturbed by the clamour of all that are on earth; and whosoever is influenced by the words of anyone beside Me hath never heard My call. By God! Such a man is deprived of entering My Kingdom, is debarred from My realms of majesty and power, and is of them that are in utter loss.

Sorrow not for that which hath befallen thee. ²⁰ Thou hast borne for My love that which most people have never endured. Thy Lord knoweth and is informed of all. He was with thee in the assemblages and gatherings, and heard that which flowed from the wellspring of thy heart in remembrance of thy Lord, the All-Merciful. This, indeed, is a token of His bountiful favour.

21 Erelong will God raise up from among the kings one who will aid His loved ones. He, verily, encompasseth all things. He will instill in the hearts the love of His loved ones. This, indeed, is irrevocably decreed by One Who is the Almighty, the Beneficent.

22 We beseech God to gladden the hearts of His servants through thy call, to make thee an ensign of guidance in His lands, and to assist through thee those who have been brought low. Heed not the one who raised a loud clamour and he who raiseth it even now. Let thy Lord, the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Generous, be all-sufficient unto thee. Relate unto My loved ones that which thou hast seen and learned of the tale of this Youth, and convey unto them that which We have imparted unto thee. Verily, thy Lord assisteth and watcheth over thee at all times and under all conditions. The blessings of the Concourse on high surround thee, and the kindred and the leaves of the holy family who circle round the celestial Tree extol thee with a wondrous praise.

23 O Pen of Revelation! Call Thou to remembrance him* whose letter reached Us during this darksome night. He it is who wandered from region to region until he entered the City,† seeking the shelter of the mercy of his Lord, the Almighty, the Most High. Eagerly awaiting the favours of his Lord, he dwelt therein for a night, but departed therefrom the

* Anís.

† Adrianople.

following morning as bidden by God, filling with sorrow the heart of this Youth. To this the Almighty is Himself a witness.

Great is thy blessedness, for thou hast received the wine of utterance from the hand of the All-Merciful, and became so enraptured by the sweet fragrance of the Best-Beloved as to renounce thy comfort and to be numbered with them that have hastened unto His Paradise, the Dawning-Place of the signs of thy Lord, the Gracious, the Peerless. Happy the one who hath quaffed the wine of inner mysteries from the countenance of his Lord and been intoxicated by this pure and crystal draught. By God! It causeth every true believer to soar in the heaven of majesty and grandeur, and transmuteth every doubt into certainty. ²⁴

Grieve not at what hath befallen thee, but put thy whole trust in God, the Almighty, the All-Knowing, the Wise. Raise thy house upon the solid foundation of divine utterances, and give praise to thy Lord. He, verily, shall suffice thee above all the peoples of the earth. ²⁵

God hath, in truth, inscribed your names upon a Tablet wherein are enshrined the hidden secrets of all that hath been. Erelong shall the faithful call to remembrance your exile and all your journeys in His path. He, verily, loveth those who love Him, and is the helper of the sincere. By the righteousness of God! The eyes of the Concourse on high are fixed upon you and their fingers point towards you. Thus doth the bounty of your Lord encompass you. Would that the people might ²⁶

recognize that which hath escaped them in the days of God, the All-Glorious, the All-Praised.

27 Render thanks unto God for having aided thee to know Him and to enter within the precincts of His court at a time when the ungodly surrounded the family of thy Lord and His loved ones, and expelled them from their homes with manifest cruelty, intending to separate us at the shore of the sea. Verily, thy Lord is aware of that which lieth concealed within the breasts of the unbelievers. Say: Even should ye tear our bodies asunder, ye could not banish from our hearts the love of God. We were of a truth created for sacrifice, and in this do we take pride before all creation.

28 O thou who art set aglow with the fire of the love of God! Know thou that thy letter hath reached Us and that We have been apprised of its contents. We beseech God to confirm thee in His love and in His good pleasure, to assist thee in the promotion of His Cause, and to number thee with such as have arisen for the triumph of His Faith.

29 As to thy question regarding the soul: Know thou that among the people there are numerous treatises and manifold views as to its stations. Among these are the soul of the kingdom, the soul of the dominion, the celestial soul, the divine soul, the sanctified soul, as well as the benevolent soul, the contented soul, the soul pleasing unto God, the inspired soul, the irascible soul, and the concupiscent soul. Every group hath its own pronouncements concerning the soul and We are disinclined to dwell upon the sayings of the past.

Verily, with thy Lord is the knowledge of the former and latter generations.

Would that thou wert present before Our throne to hear from the Tongue of Grandeur itself that which thou desirest and scale the loftiest heights of knowledge by the grace of Him Who is the All-Knowing, the All-Wise! The ungodly, however, have intervened between us. Take heed lest thou be grieved thereby. Be content with that which hath been ordained by an irrevocable decree, and be of them that endure with patience. 30

Know that the soul which is common to all men cometh forth following the commingling of things and after their maturation, as thou dost observe in the germ: once it hath developed to its predestined stage, God manifesteth the soul that was latent within it. Thy Lord, verily, doeth what He willeth and ordaineth what He pleaseth. 31

As to the soul which is intended, in truth it hath been called forth by the Word of God and is such that, if it be kindled with the fire of the love of its Lord, neither the waters of opposition nor the oceans of the world can quench its flame. That soul is indeed a fire ablaze in the tree of man which proclaimeth: "No God is there but Him!" Whosoever hearkeneth unto its call is verily of those who have attained unto Him. And when it casteth off its earthly frame, God shall raise it up again in the most excellent of forms and cause it to enter a sublime paradise. Thy Lord, of a certainty, hath power over all things. 32

33 Know, furthermore, that the life of man proceedeth from the spirit, and the spirit turneth to wheresoever the soul directeth it. Ponder upon that which We have revealed unto thee that thou mayest recognize the Soul of God which hath appeared above the Dayspring of bounty invested with manifest sovereignty.

34 Know also that the soul is endowed with two wings: should it soar in the atmosphere of love and contentment, then it will be related to the All-Merciful, and should it fly in the atmosphere of self and desire, then it will pertain to the Evil One; may God shield and protect us and protect you therefrom, O ye who perceive! Should the soul become ignited with the fire of the love of God, it is called benevolent and pleasing unto God, but should it be consumed with the fire of passion, it is known as the concupiscent soul. Thus have We expounded this subject for thee that thou mayest obtain a clear understanding.

35 O Pen of the Most High! Recount unto him who hath turned unto Thy Lord, the All-Glorious, that which shall enable him to dispense with the sayings of men. Say: Spirit, mind, soul, and the powers of sight and hearing are but one single reality which hath manifold expressions owing to the diversity of its instruments. As thou dost observe, man's power to comprehend, move, speak, hear, and see all derive from this sign of his Lord within him. It is single in its essence, yet manifold through the diversity of its instruments. This, verily, is a certain truth. For example,

if it directeth its attention to the means of hearing, then hearing and its attributes become manifest. Likewise, if it directeth itself to the means of vision, a different effect and attribute appear. Reflect upon this subject that thou mayest comprehend the true meaning of what hath been intended, find thyself independent of the sayings of the people, and be of them that are well assured. In like manner, when this sign of God turneth towards the brain, the head, and such means, the powers of the mind and the soul are manifested. Thy Lord, verily, is potent to do whatsoever He pleaseth.

All that We have mentioned here hath been elucidated in the Tablets We have revealed in response to questions regarding the disconnected letters of the Qur'án. Ponder them that thou mayest comprehend that which hath been sent down from the Kingdom of Him Who is the Almighty, the All-Praised. Thus have We chosen to be concise in this Tablet. We beseech God to acquaint thee through this brief exposition with that which words can never hope to exhaust, and to give thee to drink of the limitless oceans from this cup. Thy Lord, verily, is the All-Bountiful and unassailable in His power. 36

O Pen of the Ancient of Days! Call Thou to remembrance 'Alí,* he who sojourned with Thee in 'Iráq until the Daystar of the world departed therefrom. He forsook his home to attain the court 37

* Mírzá 'Alí-Akbar-i-Naráqí.

of Thy presence at a time when We were captive in the hands of such as have been deprived of the sweet savours of the All-Merciful. Grieve not at what hath befallen Us and thee in the path of God. Rest assured and persevere. He, verily, rendereth victorious those who love Him, and His might is equal to all things. Whoso turneth unto Him brighteneth thereby the faces of the Concourse on high, and unto this God Himself is My witness.

38 Say: O people, do ye imagine that, after rejecting the One through Whom the religions of the world have been made manifest, ye still bear allegiance to the Faith of God? By the righteousness of God! Ye are accounted among the inmates of the Fire. Thus hath the decree been recorded in the Tablets by the Pen of God. Say: Never will the barking of dogs deter the Nightingale from warbling its melodies. Ponder awhile that perchance ye may discover a path leading to the Eternal Truth.

39 Say: Magnified art Thou, O Lord my God! I entreat Thee by the tears Thy lovers have shed in their longing after Thee, and by the yearning of those who cry out in their separation from Thee, and by Thy Best-Beloved Who hath fallen into the hands of Thine adversaries, to graciously assist those who have sought refuge beneath the sheltering wings of Thy favour and loving-kindness, and who have yearned for no other Lord except Thee.

40 We have forsaken our homes, O Lord, in our eagerness to meet Thee and in our longing to be united

with Thee. We have traversed land and sea to attain the court of Thy presence and to give ear to Thy verses. When we arrived at the shores of the sea, however, we were held back from Thee, as the ungodly intervened between us and the light of Thy countenance.

O Lord! Dire thirst hath seized us, and with Thee ⁴¹ are the soft-flowing waters of eternal life. Potent art Thou to do what pleaseth Thee. Deny us not the object of our quest. Write down then for us the recompense decreed for such of Thy servants as enjoy near access to Thee and are wholly devoted to Thy will. Make us so steadfast in Thy love that naught shall keep us back from Thee or deter us from Thine adoration. Powerful art Thou to do Thy pleasure. Thou, verily, art the Almighty, the Most Generous.

LAWḤ-I-RA'ÍS

HE IS IN HIS OWN RIGHT THE SUPREME RULER!

THE PEN OF THE MOST HIGH PROCLAIMETH: ¹
O thou who hast imagined thyself to be the
most exalted of men⁵⁵ and who hast regarded as
the lowliest of all creatures this divine Youth, through
Whom the eyes of the Concourse on high have been
illumined and made radiant! This Youth hath sought
nothing from thee or from such as are like unto thee,
inasmuch as from time immemorial, whenever the
Manifestations of the All-Merciful and the Exponents
of His unfading glory have stepped out of the Realm
of eternity into this mortal world and revealed them-
selves to revive the dead, men such as thee have
considered these sanctified Souls and Temples of
Divine Oneness, upon Whom must needs depend the
rehabilitation of the peoples of the earth, to be stirrers
of mischief and worthy of blame. These men, verily,
have all returned unto dust. Thou, too, shalt ere long
take abode therein and find thyself in grievous loss.

Even if this Lifegiver and World Reformer be in ²
thine estimation guilty of sedition and strife, what
crime could have been committed by a group of
women, children, and suckling mothers that they

should be thus afflicted with the scourge of thine anger and wrath? No faith or religion hath ever held children responsible. The Pen of divine Command hath exempted them, yet the fire of thy tyranny and oppression encompasseth all. If thou bearest allegiance to any faith or religion, then thou shouldst know that, according to all the heavenly Books and all the divinely inspired and weighty Scriptures, children are not to be held accountable. Aside from this, not even those who disbelieve in God have perpetrated such unseemly acts. Since from every thing an effect becometh manifest, a fact that none can deny save those who are bereft of reason and understanding, it is certain that the sighs of these children and the cries of these wronged ones will have their due consequence.

- 3 Ye have plundered and unjustly despoiled a group of people who have never rebelled in your domains, nor disobeyed your government, but rather kept to themselves and engaged day and night in the remembrance of God. Later, when the order was issued to banish this Youth, all were filled with dismay. The officials in charge of My expulsion declared, however: "These others have not been charged with any offence and have not been expelled by the government. Should they desire to accompany you, no one will oppose them." These hapless souls therefore paid their own expenses, forsook all their possessions, and, contenting themselves with Our presence and placing their whole trust in God, journeyed once again with Him until the fortress of 'Akká became the prison of Bahá.

Upon our arrival, we were surrounded by guards 4
and confined together, men and women, young and
old alike, in the army barracks. The first night all were
deprived of either food or drink, for the sentries were
guarding the gate of the barracks and permitted no
one to leave. No one gave a thought to the plight of
these wronged ones. They even begged for water, and
were refused.

Time hath passed, and we all remain confined in 5
these barracks, notwithstanding that during the five
years we dwelt in Adrianople, all its inhabitants,
whether learned or ignorant, rich or poor, bore wit-
ness to the purity and sanctity of these servants. At the
time this Youth was departing from Adrianople, one of
the loved ones of God attempted to take his own life,
so unbearable to him was the sight of this Wronged
One in the hands of His oppressors. During the jour-
ney we were thrice compelled to change ships, and it
is evident how much the children suffered as a result.
Upon disembarking, four of the believers were sepa-
rated and prevented from accompanying Us. As this
Youth was leaving, one of the four, named 'Abdu'l-
Ghaffār, cast himself into the sea, and no one knoweth
what befell him thereafter.⁵⁶

All this is but a drop in the ocean of the wrongs that 6
have been inflicted upon Us, and still ye are not
satisfied! The officials enforce every day a new decree,
and no end is in sight to their tyranny. Night and day
they conceive new schemes. They have assigned each
prisoner, from the government storehouse, a daily

allowance of three loaves of bread that no one can eat. From the foundation of the world until the present day a cruelty such as this hath neither been seen nor heard of.

- 7 By the righteousness of Him Who hath caused Bahá to speak forth before all that are in heaven and all that are on earth! Ye have neither rank nor mention among them that have offered up their souls, their bodies and their substance for the love of God, the All-Powerful, the All-Compelling, the Almighty. A handful of clay is greater in the sight of God than all your dominion and your sovereignty, and all your might and your fortune. Should it be His wish, He would scatter you in dust. Soon will He seize you in His wrathful anger, sedition will be stirred up in your midst, and your dominions will be disrupted. Then will ye wail and lament, and will find none to help or succour you.

- 8 In making mention of these matters, it is not Our purpose to rouse you from your slumber, since the fury of God's wrath hath so encompassed you that ye shall never take heed. Nor is it Our intention to recount the iniquities visited upon these pure and blessed souls, for they have been so intoxicated with the wine of the All-Merciful and are so carried away with the inebriating effect of the living waters of His loving providence that even were they to suffer all the cruelties of the world for His sake, they would remain content and yield thanks unto Him. These souls have never held, nor shall they ever hold, any grievance.

Nay, their blood continually imploreth and beseecheth the Lord of the worlds that it might be spilt upon the dust in His path, and their heads yearn to be borne aloft on spears for the sake of the Beloved of hearts and souls.

Several times calamities have overtaken you, and yet ye failed utterly to take heed. One of them was the conflagration which devoured most of the City⁵⁷ with the flames of justice, and concerning which many poems were written, stating that no such fire had ever been witnessed. And yet, ye waxed more heedless. Plague, likewise, broke out, and ye still failed to give heed! Be expectant, however, for the wrath of God is ready to overtake you. Erelong will ye behold that which hath been sent down from the Pen of My command.

Have ye fondly imagined your glory to be imperishable and your dominion to be everlasting? Nay, by Him Who is the All-Merciful! Neither will your glory last, nor will Mine abasement endure. Such abasement, in the estimation of a true man, is the pride of every glory.

When I was still a child and had not yet attained the age of maturity, My father made arrangements in Tīhrán for the marriage of one of My older brothers, and as is customary in that city, the festivities lasted for seven days and seven nights. On the last day it was announced that the play “Sháh Sulṭán Salīm” would be presented. A large number of princes, dignitaries, and notables of the capital gathered for the occasion. I was sitting in one of the upper rooms of the building

and observing the scene. Presently a tent was pitched in the courtyard, and before long some small human-like figures, each appearing to be no more than about a hand's span in height, were seen to emerge from it and raise the call: "His Majesty is coming! Arrange the seats at once!" Other figures then came forth, some of whom were seen to be engaged in sweeping, others in sprinkling water, and thereafter another, who was announced as the chief town crier, raised his call and bade the people assemble for an audience with the king. Next, several groups of figures made their appearance and took their places, the first attired in hats and sashes after the Persian fashion, the second wielding battleaxes, and the third comprising a number of footmen and executioners carrying bastinados. Finally there appeared, arrayed in regal majesty and crowned with a royal diadem, a kingly figure, bearing himself with the utmost haughtiness and grandeur, at turns advancing and pausing in his progress, who proceeded with great solemnity, poise and dignity to seat himself upon his throne.

- 12 At that moment a volley of shots was fired, a fanfare of trumpets was sounded, and king and tent were enveloped in a pall of smoke. When it had cleared, the king, ensconced upon his throne, was seen surrounded by a suite of ministers, princes, and dignitaries of state who, having taken their places, were standing at attention in his presence. A captured thief was then brought before the king, who gave the order that the offender should be beheaded. Without a moment's delay the

chief executioner cut off the thief's head, whence a blood-like liquid came forth. After this the king held audience with his court, during which intelligence was received that a rebellion had broken out on a certain frontier. Thereupon the king reviewed his troops and despatched several regiments supported by artillery to quell the uprising. A few moments later cannons were heard booming from behind the tent, and it was announced that a battle had been engaged.

This Youth regarded the scene with great amazement. When the royal audience was ended, the curtain was drawn, and, after some twenty minutes, a man emerged from behind the tent carrying a box under his arm. 13

"What is this box," I asked him, "and what was the nature of this display?" 14

"All this lavish display and these elaborate devices," he replied, "the king, the princes, and the ministers, their pomp and glory, their might and power, everything you saw, are now contained within this box." 15

I swear by My Lord Who, through a single word of His Mouth, hath brought into being all created things! Ever since that day, all the trappings of the world have seemed in the eyes of this Youth akin to that same spectacle. They have never been, nor will they ever be, of any weight and consequence, be it to the extent of a grain of mustard seed. How greatly I marvelled that men should pride themselves upon such vanities, whilst those possessed of insight, ere they witness any evidence of human glory, perceive with certainty the 16

inevitability of its waning. "Never have I looked upon any thing save that I have seen extinction before it; and God, verily, is a sufficient witness!"

¹⁷ It behoveth everyone to traverse this brief span of life with sincerity and fairness. Should one fail to attain unto the recognition of Him Who is the Eternal Truth, let him at least conduct himself with reason and justice. Erelong these outward trappings, these visible treasures, these earthly vanities, these arrayed armies, these adorned vestures, these proud and overweening souls, all shall pass into the confines of the grave, as though into that box. In the eyes of those possessed of insight, all this conflict, contention and vainglory hath ever been, and will ever be, like unto the play and pastimes of children. Take heed, and be not of them that see and yet deny.

¹⁸ Our call concerneth not this Youth and the loved ones of God, for they are already sore-tried and imprisoned and expect nothing from men such as thee. Our purpose is that thou mayest lift up thy head from the couch of heedlessness, shake off the slumber of negligence, and cease to oppose unjustly the servants of God. So long as thy power and ascendancy endure, strive to alleviate the suffering of the oppressed. Shouldst thou judge with fairness and observe with the eye of discernment the conflicts and pursuits of this transient world, thou wouldst readily acknowledge that they are even as the play which We have described.

¹⁹ Harken unto the words of the one true God and pride thyself not in the things of this world. What hath

become of those like unto thee who falsely claimed lordship on earth, who sought to quench the light of God in His land and to destroy the foundation of His mighty edifice in His cities? Where are they to be seen now? Be fair in thy judgement and return unto God, that perchance He might cancel the trespasses of thy vain life. Alas, We know that thou shalt never attain unto this, for such is thy cruelty that it hath made hell to blaze and the Spirit to lament, and hath caused the pillars of the Throne to shake and the hearts of the faithful to tremble.

O peoples of the earth! Incline your inner ears to the call of this Wronged One and pause to reflect upon the story that We have recounted. Perchance ye may not be consumed by the fire of self and passion, nor allow the vain and worthless objects of this nether world to withhold you from Him Who is the Eternal Truth. Glory and abasement, riches and poverty, tranquillity and tribulation, all will pass away, and all the peoples of the earth will ere long be laid to rest in their tombs. It behoveth therefore every man of insight to fix his gaze upon the goal of eternity, that perchance by the grace of Him Who is the Ancient King he may attain unto the immortal Kingdom and abide beneath the shade of the Tree of His Revelation. ²⁰

Though this world be fraught with deception and deceit, yet it continually warneth all men of their impending extinction. The death of the father proclaimeth to the son that he, too, shall pass away. Would that the ²¹

inhabitants of the world who have amassed riches for themselves and have strayed far from the True One might know who will eventually lay hand on their treasures; but, by the life of Bahá, no one knoweth this save God, exalted be His glory.

²² The poet Saná'í, may God's mercy rest upon him, hath said: "Take heed, O ye whose unseemly conduct hath darkened your faces! Take heed, O ye whose beards have been whitened by age!" Alas, most of the people are fast asleep. They are even as the man who, in his drunkenness, became attracted to a dog, took it in his embrace, and made it his plaything, and who, when the morn of discernment dawned and the light of the sun enveloped the horizon, realized that the object of his affection was but a dog. Then, filled with shame and remorse, he repaired to his abode.

²³ Think not that thou hast abased this Youth or prevailed over Him. The least of creatures ruleth over thee, and yet thou perceivest not. The lowliest and most abject of all things holdeth sway over thee, and that is none other than self and passion, which have ever been reprehensible. Were it not for God's consummate wisdom, thou wouldst have been able to plainly behold thine own helplessness and that of all who dwell on earth. Our abasement is indeed the glory of His Cause, could ye but understand.

²⁴ This Youth hath ever been disinclined to breathe a word contrary to courtesy, for courtesy is Our raiment, wherewith We have adorned the temples of Our well-favoured servants. Otherwise, some of the deeds

that ye believe to be concealed would have been divulged in this Tablet.

O exponent of might and power! These young ²⁵ children and these poor ones in God did not need to be accompanied by officers and soldiers. Upon our arrival in Gallipoli, a major by the name of 'Umar came into Our presence. God is well aware of what he said. After some exchanges in which his own innocence and thy guilt were mentioned, We declared: "From the outset, a gathering should have been convened at which the learned men of this age could have met with this Youth in order to determine what offence these servants have committed. But now the matter hath gone beyond such considerations, and, according to thine own assertion, thou art charged with incarcerating Us in the most desolate of cities. There is a matter, which, if thou findest it possible, I request thee to submit to His Majesty the Sultán, that for ten minutes this Youth be enabled to meet him, so that he may demand whatsoever he deemeth as a sufficient testimony and regardeth as proof of the veracity of Him Who is the Truth. Should God enable Him to produce it, let him, then, release these wronged ones, and leave them to themselves."

He promised to transmit this message, and to give ²⁶ Us his reply. We received, however, no news from him. Although it becometh not Him Who is the Truth to present Himself before any person, inasmuch as all have been created to obey Him, yet in view of the condition of these little children and the large number

of women so far removed from their friends and countries, We have acquiesced in this matter. In spite of this nothing hath resulted. 'Umar himself is alive and accessible. Inquire from him, that the truth may be made known unto you.

²⁷ Most of Our companions now lie sick in this prison, and none knoweth what befell Us, except God, the Almighty, the All-Knowing. In the days following Our arrival, two of these servants hastened to the realms above. For an entire day the guards insisted that, until they were paid for the shrouds and burial, those blessed bodies could not be removed, although no one had requested any help from them. At that time we were devoid of earthly means, and pleaded that they leave the matter unto us and allow those present to carry the bodies, but they refused. Finally, a carpet was taken to the bazaar to be sold, and the sum obtained was delivered to the guards. Later, it was learned that they had merely dug a shallow grave into which they had placed both blessed bodies, although they had taken twice the amount required for shrouds and burial.

²⁸ The pen is powerless to depict and the tongue faileth to describe the trials which We have suffered. Yet sweeter than honey to Me is the bitterness of such tribulations. Would that at every instant all the afflictions of the world could, in the path of God and for the sake of His love, be visited upon this evanescent Soul Who is immersed in the ocean of divine knowledge!

We implore God for patience and forbearance, inas- 29
 much as thou art but a feeble creature and bereft of
 comprehension. Wert thou to awaken and inhale the
 fragrance of the breezes that waft from the retreats of
 eternity, thou wouldst readily abandon all that thou
 dost possess and in which thou dost rejoice, and
 choose to abide in one of the dilapidated rooms of
 this Most Great Prison. Beseech God to grant thee
 such mature understanding as to enable thee to distin-
 guish praiseworthy actions from those which merit
 blame. Peace be upon him who followeth the way of
 guidance!

LAWḤ-I-FU'ÁD

HE IS THE MOST HOLY, THE MOST GLORIOUS!

KÁF. ZÁ'.⁵⁸ We call unto thee from beyond the
sea of grandeur, upon the crimson land, above
the horizon of tribulation. Verily, no God is
there save Him, the Almighty, the Most Generous.
Walk thou steadfastly in My Cause and follow not the
ways of those who, upon attaining unto the object of
their desire, denied God, the Lord of Lords. Erelong
shall He lay hold upon them in His wrath, and He,
verily, is the All-Powerful, the All-Subduing.

Know thou that, through the power of His sover-
eign might, God hath seized him who was the
foremost amongst them that passed judgement against
Us. When he saw his torment approaching, he fled to
Paris to seek recourse to physicians.

“Is there none to help me?” he asked. 3

He was smitten upon the mouth and told: “There is
no escape!”⁵⁹ 4

And when he turned towards the angel of wrath, he
well-nigh expired from fear. “I have a house full of
riches,” he pleaded. “I have a palace on the Bosphorus,
beneath which the rivers flow.” 5

6 The angel replied: “No ransom shall be accepted from thee on this day, even shouldst thou offer up all things visible and invisible. Hearest thou not the sighs of the kindred of God, whom thou didst cast into prison without proof or testimony? Thy deed hath provoked the lamentation of the inmates of Paradise, and of those who circle morn and eve round the Throne on high. The wrath of thy Lord hath descended upon thee, and stern is He in His chastisement!”⁶⁰

7 He made reply: “I held command over the people, and here is the mandate of my authority.”

8 “Hold thy peace, O denier of the Day of Judgment!”⁶¹

9 He implored: “Is no respite possible so that I may send for my family?”

10 “Far from it, O disbeliever in the verses of God!”

11 Thereupon the keepers of the fathomless abyss called unto him: “The gates of Hell have opened wide to receive thee, O thou who hast turned away from thy Lord, the Unconstrained! Repair unto its fire, for it yearneth after thee. Hast thou forgotten, O rejected one, when thou wert the Nimrod of the age, how thy tyranny eclipsed the very cruelties of Pharaoh, the Lord of the Stakes?⁶² By God! Thine iniquity hath rent asunder the veil of sanctity and caused the pillars of heaven to tremble. Where canst thou find refuge now? Who shall protect thee from the dreadful scourge of thy Lord, the All-Compelling? There is no haven for thee in this Day, O ungodly doubter!” Whereupon the agony of death

seized him and he saw no more. Thus did We lay hold on him in Our wrathful anger, and severe is thy Lord in His punishment.

Then an angel from the right hand of the Throne summoned him: "Behold the angel of affliction. Is there any place to flee to save hell, wherein the heart⁶³ boileth?" And the angel of chastisement received his spirit, and a voice proclaimed: "Enter the bottomless pit which hath been promised in the Book, and whose existence thou didst day and night deny!" 12

Soon will We dismiss the one who was like unto him,* and will lay hold on their Chief who ruleth the land,† and I, verily, am the Almighty, the All-Compelling. Be thou steadfast in the Cause of God and extol thy Lord morn and eve. Suffer not the light of thy soul to be quenched by the calumnies of the one who was so blinded by Our bestowals as to turn away from God, the Lord of all names. He inspireth his devoted followers even as the Evil One prompteth his own. Erelong shalt thou behold him in evident loss both in this world and in the world to come. He, indeed, is among those whom an afflictive torment doth await. He dispatched an epistle to someone in that land, a writ of the workers of iniquity, in which he mocked God and recorded that which filled all created things with dismay. Say: Canst thou find anyone to protect thee when the wrath of God, the All-Powerful, the Unconstrained, is visited upon thee? 13

* 'Álī Páshá.

† Sulṭán 'Abdu'l-'Azíz.

14 Thus have We informed thee of that which lieth concealed within the hearts of men. Verily, thy Lord is the Almighty, the All-Knowing. Arise for the triumph of this Cause, and gather together My loved ones. Help them to see the truth in this Day when the feet of men have slipped. Say: It behoveth every true believer to assist his Lord. He, verily, is your helper, while the people have no one to turn to in this Day.

15 Then We seized Mihdí,⁶⁴ to whom We had promised divine chastisement in Our Books and Scriptures. When Our awful majesty encompassed him, he entreated: "May I not retrace my steps?"

16 A voice exclaimed: "Woe betide thee, O disbeliever in the Day of Resurrection! This is the nethermost fire, and its flames have been made to blaze for thee. Thou didst forsake all righteous deeds in thy vain and futile life, and now thou hast none to shield thee from God. Thou art indeed he who caused all hearts to be consumed and the Holy Spirit to lament."

17 He pleaded: "Is there yet no refuge for me?"

18 "Nay, by my Lord, even shouldst thou seek recourse to every possible means!"

19 Thereupon he cried out in such distress as to cause the people of the graves to tremble, and was seized by the Hand of invincible power. A voice then proclaimed: "Return unto the seat of wrath in the fire of hell; wretched and evil be thine abode!"

20 Thus did We lay hold on him as We laid hold on those who preceded him. Behold their houses which We have left to the spiders, and take heed, O ye who

are endued with understanding! He it is who opposed God, and for whom the verses of wrath were revealed in the Book. Blessed is he who readeth it and pondereth its contents, for a goodly end doth in truth await him.

Thus have We recounted unto thee the tale of the evil-doers, that thine eyes may be solaced. As for thee, there lieth in store naught but a blissful end. ²¹

SÚRIY-I-MULÚK

HE IS THE ALMIGHTY!

THIS IS A TABLET FROM THIS SERVANT, who is ¹
called Ḥusayn in the kingdom of names, to the
concourse of the kings of the earth. Haply they
may approach it in a spirit of open-mindedness,
discover from its message the mysteries of divine
providence, and be of those that comprehend its
meaning, and perchance they may forsake all they pos-
sess, turn towards the retreats of holiness, and draw
nigh unto God, the All-Glorious, the Incomparable.

O kings of the earth! Give ear unto the Voice of ²
God, calling from this sublime, this fruit-laden Tree,
that hath sprung out of the Crimson Hill, upon the
holy Plain, intoning the words: "There is none other
God but He, the Mighty, the All-Powerful, the All-
Wise." This is a Spot which hath been sanctified by
God for those who approach it, a Spot wherein His
Voice may be heard from the celestial Tree of Holiness.
Fear God, O concourse of kings, and suffer not your-
selves to be deprived of this most sublime grace. Fling
away, then, the things ye possess, and take fast hold on
the Handle of God, the Exalted, the Great. Set your
hearts towards the Face of God, and abandon that

which your desires have bidden you to follow, and be not of those who perish.

- 3 Relate unto them, O Servant, the story of ‘Alí,* when He came unto them with truth, bearing His glorious and weighty Book, and holding in His hands a testimony and proof from God, and holy and blessed tokens from Him. Ye, however, O kings, have failed to heed the Remembrance of God in His days and to be guided by the lights which arose and shone forth above the horizon of a resplendent Heaven. Ye examined not His Cause when so to do would have been better for you than all that the sun shineth upon, could ye but perceive it. Ye remained careless until the divines of Persia—those cruel ones—pronounced judgement against Him, and unjustly slew Him. His spirit ascended unto God, and the eyes of the inmates of Paradise and the angels that are nigh unto Him wept sore by reason of this cruelty. Beware that ye be not careless henceforth as ye have been careless aforetime. Return, then, unto God, your Maker, and be not of the heedless.

- 4 Say: The Sun of vicegerency hath dawned, the Point of knowledge and wisdom hath been made plain, and the Testimony of God, the Almighty, the All-Wise, hath been made manifest. Say: The Moon of eternity hath risen in the midmost heaven, and its light hath illumined the dwellers of the realms above. My face hath come forth from the veils, and shed its

* The Báb.

radiance upon all that is in heaven and on earth; and yet, ye turned not towards Him, notwithstanding that ye were created for Him, O concourse of kings! Follow, therefore, that which I speak unto you, and hearken unto it with your hearts, and be not of such as have turned aside. For your glory consisteth not in your sovereignty, but rather in your nearness unto God and your observance of His command as sent down in His holy and preserved Tablets. Should any one of you rule over the whole earth, and over all that lieth within it and upon it, its seas, its lands, its mountains, and its plains, and yet be not remembered by God, all these would profit him not, could ye but know it.

Know ye that a servant's glory resideth in his near-⁵ness unto God, and that, unless he draweth nigh unto Him, naught else can ever profit him, even should he hold sway over the entire creation. Say: The breeze of God hath wafted over you from the retreats of Paradise, but ye have neglected it and chosen to persist in your waywardness. Guidance hath been given unto you from God, but ye have failed to follow it and preferred to reject its truth. The Lamp of God hath been lit within the niche of His Cause, but ye have neglected to seek the radiance of its glory and to draw nigh unto its light. And still ye slumber upon the couch of heedlessness!

Arise, then, and make steadfast your feet, and make⁶ ye amends for that which hath escaped you, and set then yourselves towards His holy Court, on the shore

of His mighty Ocean, so that the pearls of knowledge and wisdom, which God hath stored up within the shell of His radiant heart, may be revealed unto you. Such is the counsel that shall profit you most; make of it your provision, that ye may be of those who are guided aright. Beware lest ye hinder the breeze of God from blowing over your hearts, the breeze through which the hearts of such as have turned unto Him can be quickened. Hearken unto the clear admonitions that We have revealed for you in this Tablet, that God, in turn, may hearken unto you, and may open before your faces the portals of His mercy. He, verily, is the Compassionate, the Merciful.

7 Lay not aside the fear of God, O kings of the earth, and beware that ye transgress not the bounds which the Almighty hath fixed. Observe the injunctions laid upon you in His Book, and take good heed not to overstep their limits. Be vigilant, that ye may not do injustice to anyone, be it to the extent of a grain of mustard seed. Tread ye the path of justice, for this, verily, is the straight path.

8 Compose your differences and reduce your armaments, that the burden of your expenditures may be lightened, and that your minds and hearts may be tranquillized. Heal the dissensions that divide you, and ye will no longer be in need of any armaments except what the protection of your cities and territories demandeth. Fear ye God, and take heed not to outstrip the bounds of moderation and be numbered among the extravagant.

We have learned that ye are increasing your outlay 9
 every year, and are laying the burden thereof on your
 subjects. This, verily, is more than they can bear, and is
 a grievous injustice. Decide ye justly between men,
 O kings, and be ye the emblems of justice amongst
 them. This, if ye judge fairly, is the thing that behoveth
 you, and beseemeth your station.

Beware not to deal unjustly with anyone that 10
 appealeth to you and entereth beneath your shadow.
 Walk ye in the fear of God, and be ye of them that
 lead a godly life. Rest not on your power, your armies,
 and treasures. Put your whole trust and confidence in
 God, Who hath created you, and seek ye His help in
 all your affairs. Succour cometh from Him alone. He
 succoureth whom He willeth with the hosts of the
 heavens and of the earth.

Know ye that the poor are the trust of God in your 11
 midst. Watch that ye betray not His trust, that ye deal
 not unjustly with them and that ye walk not in the
 ways of the treacherous. Ye will most certainly be
 called upon to answer for His trust on the day when
 the Balance of Justice shall be set, the day when unto
 everyone shall be rendered his due, when the doings
 of all men, be they rich or poor, shall be weighed.

If ye pay no heed unto the counsels which, in peer- 12
 less and unequivocal language, We have revealed in
 this Tablet, Divine chastisement shall assail you from
 every direction, and the sentence of His justice shall
 be pronounced against you. On that day ye shall have
 no power to resist Him, and shall recognize your own

impotence. Have mercy on yourselves and on those beneath you, and judge ye between them according to the precepts prescribed by God in His most holy and exalted Tablet, a Tablet wherein He hath assigned to each and every thing its settled measure, in which He hath given, with distinctness, an explanation of all things, and which is in itself a monition unto them that believe in Him.

- ¹³ Examine Our Cause, inquire into the things that have befallen Us, and decide justly between Us and Our enemies, and be ye of them that act equitably towards their neighbour. If ye stay not the hand of the oppressor, if ye fail to safeguard the rights of the downtrodden, what right have ye then to vaunt yourselves among men? What is it of which ye can rightly boast? Is it on your food and your drink that ye pride yourselves, on the riches ye lay up in your treasures, on the diversity and the cost of the ornaments with which ye deck yourselves? If true glory were to consist in the possession of such perishable things, then the earth on which ye walk must needs vaunt itself over you, because it supplieth you, and bestoweth upon you, these very things, by the decree of the Almighty. In its bowels are contained, according to what God hath ordained, all that ye possess. From it, as a sign of His mercy, ye derive your riches. Behold then your state, the thing in which ye glory! Would that ye could perceive it!

- ¹⁴ Nay, by Him Who holdeth in His grasp the kingdom of the entire creation! Nowhere doth your true

and abiding glory reside except in your firm adherence unto the precepts of God, your wholehearted observance of His laws, your resolution to see that they do not remain unenforced, and to pursue steadfastly the right course.

O kings of Christendom! Heard ye not the saying of Jesus, the Spirit of God, “I go away, and come again unto you”?⁶⁵ Wherefore, then, did ye fail, when He did come again unto you in the clouds of heaven, to draw nigh unto Him, that ye might behold His face, and be of them that attained His Presence? In another passage He saith: “When He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth.”⁶⁶ And yet behold how, when He did bring the truth, ye refused to turn your faces towards Him, and persisted in disporting yourselves with your pastimes and fancies. Ye welcomed Him not, neither did ye seek His Presence, that ye might hear the verses of God from His own mouth, and partake of the manifold wisdom of the Almighty, the All-Glorious, the All-Wise. Ye have, by reason of your failure, hindered the breath of God from being wafted over you, and have withheld from your souls the sweetness of its fragrance. Ye continue roving with delight in the valley of your corrupt desires. By God! Ye, and all ye possess, shall pass away. Ye shall, most certainly, return to God, and shall be called to account for your doings in the presence of Him Who shall gather together the entire creation.

Again, heard ye not that which hath been recorded in the Gospel concerning those “which were born,

not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God”⁶⁷—that is, those who have been made manifest through the power of God? Wherefore it becometh evident that one may well be manifested in the world of creation who is truly of God, the Almighty, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise. How is it then that when word reached you of Our Cause, ye failed to inquire from Our own lips, that ye might distinguish truth from falsehood, discover Our aim and purpose, and learn of the afflictions which We have suffered at the hands of an evil and wayward generation?

¹⁷ O Minister of the King of Paris!⁶⁸ Hast thou forgotten the pronouncement recorded in the Gospel according to John concerning the Word and those who are its Manifestations? And hast thou ignored the counsels of the Spirit* concerning the Manifestations of the Word, and been numbered with the heedless? If not, wherefore then didst thou conspire with the Minister of Persia⁶⁹ to inflict upon Us that which hath caused the hearts of men of insight and understanding to melt, the tears of the denizens of the Realm of eternity to flow, and the souls of them who are nigh unto God to mourn? And all this thou didst commit without seeking to examine Our Cause or to discern its truth. For is it not thy clear duty to investigate this Cause, to inform thyself of the things that have befallen Us, to judge with equity, and to cleave unto justice?

* Jesus.

Thy days shall pass away, thy ministry shall come to an end, and thy possessions shall vanish and be no more. Then, in the presence of the almighty King, thou shalt be called to answer for that which thy hands have wrought. How many the ministers who came before thee into this world, men who exceeded thee in power, excelled thee in station, and surpassed thee in wealth, and yet returned to dust, leaving upon the face of the earth neither name nor trace, and are now plunged in grievous remorse. Amongst them were those who failed in their duty towards God, followed their own desires, and trod the path of lust and wickedness. And amongst them were those who observed that which hath been prescribed in the verses of God, judged with fairness by the divine guidance that overshadowed them, and entered beneath the shelter of the mercy of their Lord. 18

I admonish thee, and those who are like thee, to deal not with anyone as ye have dealt with Us. Beware lest ye follow in the footsteps of the Evil One and walk in the ways of the unjust. Take from this world only to the measure of your needs, and forgo that which exceedeth them. Observe equity in all your judgements, and transgress not the bounds of justice, nor be of them that stray from its path. 19

Twenty years have passed, O kings, during which We have, each day, tasted the agony of a fresh tribulation. No one of them that were before Us hath endured the things We have endured. Would that ye could perceive it! They that rose up against Us have 20

put us to death, have shed our blood, have plundered our property, and violated our honour. Though aware of most of our afflictions, ye, nevertheless, have failed to stay the hand of the aggressor. For is it not your clear duty to restrain the tyranny of the oppressor, and to deal equitably with your subjects, that your high sense of justice may be fully demonstrated to all mankind?

21 God hath committed into your hands the reins of the government of the people, that ye may rule with justice over them, safeguard the rights of the downtrodden, and punish the wrongdoers. If ye neglect the duty prescribed unto you by God in His Book, your names shall be numbered with those of the unjust in His sight. Grievous, indeed, will be your error. Cleave ye to that which your imaginations have devised, and cast behind your backs the commandments of God, the Most Exalted, the Inaccessible, the All-Compelling, the Almighty? Cast away the things ye possess, and cling to that which God hath bidden you observe. Seek ye His grace, for he that seeketh it treadeth His straight Path.

22 Consider the state in which We are, and behold ye the ills and troubles that have tried Us. Neglect Us not, though it be for a moment, and judge ye between Us and Our enemies with equity. This will, surely, be a manifest advantage unto you. Thus do We relate to you Our tale, and recount the things that have befallen Us, that ye might take off Our ills and ease Our burden. Let him who will, relieve Us from Our trouble; and as to him that willeth not, My Lord is assuredly the best of helpers.

Warn and acquaint the people, O Servant, with the things We have sent down unto Thee, and let the fear of no one dismay Thee, and be Thou not of them that waver. The day is approaching when God will have exalted His Cause and magnified His testimony in the eyes of all who are in the heavens and all who are on the earth. Place, in all circumstances, Thy whole trust in Thy Lord, and fix Thy gaze upon Him, and turn away from all them that repudiate His truth. Let God, Thy Lord, be Thy sufficing succourer and helper. We have pledged Ourselves to secure Thy triumph upon earth and to exalt Our Cause above all men, though no king be found who would turn his face towards Thee. ²³

Call Thou to remembrance Thine arrival in the City, how the Ministers of the Sulṭán thought Thee to be unacquainted with their laws and regulations, and believed Thee to be one of the ignorant. Say: Yea, by My Lord! I am ignorant of all things except what God hath, through His bountiful favour, been pleased to teach Me. To this We assuredly testify, and unhesitatingly confess it. ²⁴

Say: If the laws and regulations to which ye cleave be of your own making, We will, in no wise, follow them. Thus have I been instructed by Him Who is the All-Wise, the All-Informed. Such hath been My way in the past, and such will it remain in the future, through the power of God and His might. This, indeed, is the true and right way. If they be ordained by God, bring forth, then, your proofs, if ye be of them that speak the truth. Say: We have written down in a ²⁵

Book which leaveth not unrecorded the work of any man, however insignificant, all that they have imputed to Thee, and all that they have done unto Thee.

²⁶ Say: It behoveth you, O Ministers of State, to keep the precepts of God, and to forsake your own laws and regulations, and to be of them who are guided aright. Better is this for you than all ye possess, did ye but know it. If ye transgress the commandment of God, not one jot or one tittle of all your works shall be acceptable in His sight. Ye shall, ere long, discover the consequences of that which ye shall have done in this vain life, and shall be repaid for them. This, verily, is the truth, the undoubted truth.

²⁷ How great the number of those who, in bygone ages, have committed the things ye have committed, and who, though superior to you in rank, have, in the end, returned unto dust, and been consigned to their inevitable doom! Would that ye might ponder the Cause of God in your hearts! Ye shall follow in their wake, and shall be made to enter a habitation wherein none shall be found to befriend or help you. Ye shall, of a truth, be asked of your doings, shall be called to account for your failure in duty with regard to the Cause of God, and for having disdainfully rejected His loved ones who, with manifest sincerity, have come unto you.

²⁸ It is ye who have taken counsel together regarding them, ye that have preferred to follow the promptings of your own desires, and forsaken the commandment of God, the Help in Peril, the Almighty.

Say: What! Cleave ye to your own devices, and cast ²⁹
 behind your backs the precepts of God? Ye, indeed,
 have wronged your own selves and others. Would that
 ye could perceive it! Say: If your rules and principles
 be founded on justice, why is it, then, that ye follow
 those which accord with your corrupt inclinations and
 reject such as conflict with your desires? By what right
 claim ye, then, to judge fairly between men? Are your
 rules and principles such as to justify your persecution
 of Him Who, at your bidding, hath presented Himself
 before you, your rejection of Him, and your infliction
 on Him every day of grievous injury? Hath He ever,
 though it be for one short moment, disobeyed you?
 All the inhabitants of 'Irâq, and beyond them every
 discerning observer, will bear witness to the truth of
 My words.

Be fair in your judgement, O ye Ministers of State! ³⁰
 What is it that We have committed that could justify
 Our banishment? What is the offence that hath war-
 ranted Our expulsion? It is We Who have sought you,
 and yet, behold how ye refused to receive Us! By
 God! This is a sore injustice that ye have perpetrated
 —an injustice with which no earthly injustice can
 measure. To this the Almighty is Himself a witness.

Have I at any time transgressed your laws, or diso- ³¹
 beyed any of your ministers in 'Irâq? Inquire of them,
 that ye may act with discernment towards Us and be
 numbered with those who are well-informed. Hath
 anyone ever brought before them a plaint against Us?
 Hath anyone amongst them ever heard from Us a

word contrary to that which God hath revealed in His Book? Bring forth, then, your evidence, that We may approve your actions and acknowledge your claims!

³² Had ye wished to deal with Us in accordance with your principles and standards, it would have behoved you to respect and honour Us for complying with your commands and following that which ye have pleased to ordain. Likewise, it would have beseemed you to repay the debts which We incurred in 'Irâq in the execution of your wishes. Ye should have given ear then unto Us, heard the account of Our woes, and judged with equity, as ye would judge your own selves. Ye should not have wished for Us that which ye have not wished for yourselves, but rather chosen to act with generosity. By God! Ye dealt with Us neither in accordance with your own principles and standards, nor with those of any man living, but in accordance with the promptings of your evil and wayward passions, O ye concourse of the froward and the arrogant!

³³ O Bird of Holiness! Soar in the heaven of communion with Me, and acquaint the people with that which We disclosed unto Thee in the billowing oceans of immortality beyond the mount of glory. Let the fear of no one dismay Thee, and put Thy trust in God, the Almighty, the Beneficent. We, verily, shall protect Thee from those who, without a clear token from God or an enlightening Book, have grievously wronged Thee.

³⁴ Say: God is My witness, O concourse of the negligent! We came not unto you to spread disorder in

your lands or to sow dissension amongst your peoples. Nay rather, We came in obedience to the command of the sovereign, and in order to exalt your authority, to instruct you in the ways of Our wisdom, and to remind you of that which ye had forgotten—even as He saith in truth: “Warn them, for, in truth, Thy warning will profit the believers.”⁷⁰ But ye hearkened not unto the sweet melodies of the Spirit, and gave ear unwittingly unto Our enemies, they who follow the promptings of their corrupt inclinations, whose deeds the Evil One hath made fair-seeming in their own eyes, and whose tongues utter calumnies against Us. Heard ye not that which hath been revealed in His all-glorious and unerring Book: “If a wicked man come to you with news, clear it up at once”?⁷¹ Wherefore have ye then cast the command of God behind your backs, and followed in the footsteps of them that are bent on mischief?

We have heard that one of these calumniators hath 35
alleged that this Servant practised usury whilst residing in ‘Iráq, and was engaged in amassing riches for Himself. Say: How can ye judge a matter whereof ye have no knowledge? How can ye hurl calumnies against the servants of God, and entertain such evil suspicions? And how could this accusation be true, when God hath forbidden this practice unto His servants in that most holy and well-guarded Book revealed unto Muḥammad, the Apostle of God and the Seal of the Prophets, a Book which He hath ordained to be His abiding testimony, and His guidance and monition

unto all mankind? This is but one of the matters in which We have opposed the divines of Persia, inas-much as We have, according to the text of the Book, forbidden unto all men the practice of usury. God Himself beareth witness to the truth of My words. “Yet I hold not myself clear, for the soul is prone to evil.”⁷² We intend only to impart unto you the truth, that ye might be informed thereof and be of them that lead a godly life. Beware lest ye give ear to the words of those from whom the foul smell of malice and envy can be discerned; pay no heed to them, and stand ye for righteousness.

³⁶ Know ye that the world and its vanities and its embellishments shall pass away. Nothing will endure except God’s Kingdom which pertaineth to none but Him, the Sovereign Lord of all, the Help in Peril, the All-Glorious, the Almighty. The days of your life shall roll away, and all the things with which ye are occupied and of which ye boast yourselves shall perish, and ye shall, most certainly, be summoned by a company of His angels to appear at the spot where the limbs of the entire creation shall be made to tremble, and the flesh of every oppressor to creep. Ye shall be asked of the things your hands have wrought in this, your vain life, and shall be repaid for your doings. This is the day that shall inevitably come upon you, the hour that none can put back. To this the Tongue of Him that speaketh the truth and is the Knower of all things hath testified.

³⁷ Fear God, ye inhabitants of the City, and sow not the seeds of dissension amongst men. Walk not in the

paths of the Evil One. Walk ye, during the few remaining days of your life, in the ways of the one true God. Your days shall pass away as have the days of them who were before you. To dust shall ye return, even as your fathers of old did return.

Know ye that I am afraid of none except God. In none but Him have I placed My trust; to none will I cleave but Him, and wish for naught except the thing He hath wished for Me. This, indeed, is My heart's desire, did ye but know it. I have offered up My soul and My body as a sacrifice for God, the Lord of all worlds. Whoso hath known God shall know none but Him, and he that feareth God shall be afraid of no one except Him, though the powers of the whole earth rise up and be arrayed against him. I speak naught except at His bidding, and follow naught, through the power of God and His might, except His truth. He, verily, shall recompense the truthful. 38

Narrate, O Servant, the things Thou didst behold at the time of Thine arrival in the City, that Thy testimony may endure amongst men, and serve as a warning unto them that believe. We found, upon Our arrival in the City, its governors and elders as children gathered about and disporting themselves with clay. We perceived no one sufficiently mature to acquire from Us the truths which God hath taught Us, nor ripe for Our wondrous words of wisdom. Our inner eye wept sore over them, and over their transgressions and their total disregard of the thing for which they were created. This is what We observed in that city, 39

and which We have chosen to note down in Our Book, that it may serve as a warning unto them, and unto the rest of mankind.

40 Say: If ye be seekers after this life and the vanities thereof, ye should have sought them while ye were still enclosed in your mothers' wombs, for at that time ye were continually approaching them, could ye but perceive it. Ye have, on the other hand, ever since ye were born and attained maturity, been all the while receding from the world and drawing closer to dust. Why, then, exhibit such greed in amassing the treasures of the earth, when your days are numbered and your chance is well-nigh lost? Will ye not, then, O heedless ones, shake off your slumber?

41 Incline your ears to the counsels which this Servant giveth you for the sake of God. He, verily, asketh no recompense from you and is resigned to what God hath ordained for Him, and is entirely submissive to God's Will.

42 The days of your life are far spent, O people, and your end is fast approaching. Put away, therefore, the things ye have devised and to which ye cleave, and take firm hold on the precepts of God, that haply ye may attain that which He hath purposed for you, and be of them that pursue a right course. Delight not yourselves in the things of the world and its vain ornaments, neither set your hopes on them. Let your reliance be on the remembrance of God, the Most Exalted, the Most Great. He will, ere long, bring to naught all the things ye possess. Let Him be your fear,

and forget not His covenant with you, and be not of them that are shut out as by a veil from Him.

Beware that ye swell not with pride before God, 43
and disdainfully reject His loved ones. Defer ye humbly to the faithful, they that have believed in God and in His signs, whose hearts witness to His unity, whose tongues proclaim His oneness, and who speak not except by His leave. Thus do We exhort you with justice, and warn you with truth, that perchance ye may be awakened.

Lay not on any soul a load which ye would not 44
wish to be laid upon you, and desire not for anyone the things ye would not desire for yourselves. This is My best counsel unto you, did ye but observe it.

Respect ye the divines and learned amongst you, 45
they whose conduct accords with their professions, who transgress not the bounds which God hath fixed, whose judgements are in conformity with His behests as revealed in His Book. Know ye that they are the lamps of guidance unto them that are in the heavens and on the earth. They who disregard and neglect the divines and learned that live amongst them—these have truly changed the favour with which God hath favoured them.

Say: Wait ye till God will have changed His favour 46
unto you. Nothing whatsoever escapeth Him. He knoweth the secrets both of the heavens and of the earth. His knowledge embraceth all things. Rejoice not in what ye have done, or will do in the future, nor delight in the tribulation with which ye have afflicted

Us, for ye are unable by such means as these to exalt your stations, were ye to examine your works with acute discernment. Neither will ye be capable of detracting from the loftiness of Our state. Nay, God will add unto the recompense with which He shall reward Us, for having sustained with persevering patience the tribulations We have suffered. He, verily, shall increase the reward of them that endure with patience.

47 Know ye that trials and tribulations have, from time immemorial, been the lot of the chosen Ones of God and His beloved, and such of His servants as are detached from all else but Him, they whom neither merchandise nor traffic beguile from the remembrance of the Almighty, they that speak not till He hath spoken, and act according to His commandment. Such is God's method carried into effect of old, and such will it remain in the future. Blessed are the steadfastly enduring, they that are patient under ills and hardships, who lament not over anything that befalleth them, and who tread the path of resignation.

48 That which hath befallen Us hath been witnessed before. Ours is not the first goblet dashed to the ground in the lands of Islám, nor is this the first time that such schemers have intrigued against the beloved of the Lord. The tribulations We have sustained are like unto the trials endured aforetime by Imám Ḥusayn. For he was approached by messengers from malicious and evil-hearted plotters, inviting him to come forth from the city; yet when he came unto them, accompanied by his kindred, they rose up

against him with all their might, until at last they slew him, slaughtered his sons and his brothers, and took captive the remainder of his family. So did it come to pass in an earlier age, and God, verily, is a witness unto My words. Of his lineage there survived none, whether young or old, save his son 'Alí al-Awsat, known as Zaynu'l-Ábidín.

Behold then, O heedless ones, how brightly the fire ⁴⁹ of the love of God blazed aforetime in the heart of Ḥusayn, if ye be of them that ponder! So intense grew its flame that fervour and longing at last seized the reins of patience from his grasp, and the love of Him Who is the All-Compelling so enraptured his heart that he surrendered his soul, his spirit, his substance, and his all in the path of God, the Lord of the worlds. By God! Sweeter was this in his sight than the empire of earth and heaven. For the true lover desireth naught save reunion with his beloved and the seeker hath no goal but to attain unto the object of his quest. Their hearts long for reunion even as the body yearneth for the spirit, nay greater indeed is their longing, could ye but perceive it!

Say: That same fire now blazeth in Mine own breast, ⁵⁰ and My wish is that this Ḥusayn may lay down His life in like manner, in the hope of attaining unto so august and sublime a station, that station wherein the servant dieth to himself and liveth in God, the Almighty, the Exalted, the Great. Were I to disclose unto you the mysteries which God hath enshrined therein, ye would, of a truth, offer up your lives in His path,

renounce your riches, and forsake all that ye possess, that ye might attain this transcendent and all-glorious station. God, however, hath veiled your hearts and obscured your eyes, lest ye should apprehend His mysteries and be made aware of their meaning.

⁵¹ Say: The sincere soul longeth for nearness to God even as the suckling babe yearneth for its mother's breast, nay more ardent is his longing, could ye but know it! Again, his longing is even as the panting of one sore athirst after the living waters of grace, or the yearning of the sinner for forgiveness and mercy. Thus do We expound unto you the mysteries of the Cause, and impart unto you what shall render you independent of all that hath so far occupied you, that perchance ye may enter the Court of Holiness within this exalted Paradise. I swear by God! Whoso entereth therein shall never abandon its precincts, and whoso gazeth thereon shall never turn away therefrom, even should the swords of infidels and deniers rain blows upon him. Thus have We related unto you that which befell Ḥusayn, and We beseech God that He may destine for Us that which He had decreed for him. He, verily, is the Most Generous, the All-Bountiful.

⁵² By the righteousness of God! Through his deed the fragrances of holiness were wafted over all things, the proof of God was perfected, and His testimony made manifest to all men. And after him God raised up a people who avenged his death, who slew his enemies, and who wept over him at dawn and at eventide. Say: God hath pledged in His Book to lay hold upon every

oppressor for his tyranny, and to uproot the stirrers of mischief. Know ye that such holy deeds exert, in themselves, a great influence upon the world of being—an influence which is, however, inscrutable to all save those whose eyes have been opened by God, whose hearts He hath freed from obscuring veils, and whose souls He hath guided aright.

The day is approaching when God will have raised up a people who will call to remembrance Our days, who will tell the tale of Our trials, who will demand the restitution of Our rights from them that, without a tittle of evidence, have treated Us with manifest injustice. God, assuredly, dominateth the lives of them that wronged Us, and is well aware of their doings. He will, most certainly, lay hold on them for their sins. He, verily, is the fiercest of avengers. 53

Thus have We recounted unto you the tales of the one true God, and sent down unto you the things He had preordained, that haply ye may ask forgiveness of Him, may return unto Him, may truly repent, may realize your misdeeds, may shake off your slumber, may be roused from your heedlessness, may atone for the things that have escaped you, and be of them that do good. Let him who will, acknowledge the truth of My words; and as to him that willet not, let him turn aside. My sole duty is to remind you of your failure in duty towards the Cause of God, if perchance ye may be of them that heed My warning. Wherefore, hearken ye unto My speech, and return ye to God and repent, that He, through His grace, may have mercy 54

upon you, may wash away your sins, and forgive your trespasses. The greatness of His mercy surpasseth the fury of His wrath, and His grace encompasseth all who have been called into being and been clothed with the robe of life, be they of the past or of the future.

55 O concourse of Ministers of State! Do ye believe in your hearts that We have come to divest you of your earthly possessions and vanities? Nay, by the One in Whose hand is My soul! Our intention hath been to make clear that We oppose not the commands of the sovereign, nor are We to be numbered with the rebellious. Know ye of a certainty that all the treasures of the earth, all the gold, the silver, and the rare and precious gems they contain, are, in the sight of God, of His chosen ones and His loved ones, as worthless as a handful of clay. For erelong all that is on earth shall perish, and the kingdom will remain unto God, the All-Powerful, the Incomparable. That which perisheth can never profit Us, nor can it profit you, were ye but to reflect.

56 By the righteousness of God! I speak not falsely, and utter naught save that which God hath bidden Me. To this bear witness the very words of this Tablet, if ye but reflect upon its contents. Follow not the promptings of your own desires, nor the whisperings of the Evil One in your souls. Follow rather the Cause of God, both in your outward and your inner lives, and be not of the heedless. Better is this for you than all that ye have laid up in your houses, and all that ye have sought by day and night.

The world will pass away, and so will all the things 57
 whereat your hearts rejoice, or wherein ye pride yourselves before men. Cleanse the mirrors of your hearts from the dross of the world and all that is therein, that they may reflect the resplendent light of God. This, indeed, shall enable you to dispense with all save God, and to attain unto the good pleasure of your Lord, the Most Bountiful, the All-Knowing, the All-Wise. We, verily, have unfolded before your eyes that which shall profit you both in this world and in the realm of faith, and which will lead you to the path of salvation. Would that ye might turn thereunto!

Hearken, O King,* to the speech of Him that 58
 speaketh the truth, Him that doth not ask thee to recompense Him with the things God hath chosen to bestow upon thee, Him Who unerringly treadeth the straight Path. He it is Who summoneth thee unto God, thy Lord, Who showeth thee the right course, the way that leadeth to true felicity, that haply thou mayest be of them with whom it shall be well.

Beware, O King, that thou gather not around thee 59
 such ministers as follow the desires of a corrupt inclination, as have cast behind their backs that which hath been committed into their hands and manifestly betrayed their trust. Be bounteous to others as God hath been bounteous to thee, and abandon not the interests of thy people to the mercy of such ministers as these. Lay not aside the fear of God, and be thou of

* Sultán 'Abdu'l-'Azíz.

them that act uprightly. Gather around thee those ministers from whom thou canst perceive the fragrance of faith and of justice, and take thou counsel with them, and choose whatever is best in thy sight, and be of them that act generously.

60 Know thou for a certainty that whoso disbelieveth in God is neither trustworthy nor truthful. This, indeed, is the truth, the undoubted truth. He that acteth treacherously towards God will, also, act treacherously towards his king. Nothing whatever can deter such a man from evil, nothing can hinder him from betraying his neighbour, nothing can induce him to walk uprightly.

61 Take heed that thou resign not the reins of the affairs of thy state into the hands of others, and repose not thy confidence in ministers unworthy of thy trust, and be not of them that live in heedlessness. Shun them whose hearts are turned away from thee, and place not thy confidence in them, and entrust them not with thine affairs and the affairs of such as profess thy faith. Beware that thou allow not the wolf to become the shepherd of God's flock, and surrender not the fate of His loved ones to the mercy of the malicious. Expect not that they who violate the ordinances of God will be trustworthy or sincere in the faith they profess. Avoid them, and preserve strict guard over thyself, lest their devices and mischief hurt thee. Turn away from them, and fix thy gaze upon God, thy Lord, the All-Glorious, the Most Bountiful. He that giveth up himself wholly to God, God shall, assuredly, be with him; and he that placeth his

complete trust in God, God shall, verily, protect him from whatsoever may harm him, and shield him from the wickedness of every evil plotter.

Wert thou to incline thine ear unto My speech and observe My counsel, God would exalt thee to so eminent a position that the designs of no man on the whole earth can ever touch or hurt thee. Observe, O King, with thine inmost heart and with thy whole being, the precepts of God, and walk not in the paths of the oppressor. Seize thou, and hold firmly within the grasp of thy might, the reins of the affairs of thy people, and examine in person whatever pertaineth unto them. Let nothing escape thee, for therein lieth the highest good. 62

Render thanks unto God for having chosen thee out of the whole world, and made thee king over them that profess thy faith. It well beseemeth thee to appreciate the wondrous favours with which God hath favoured thee, and to magnify continually His name. Thou canst best praise Him if thou lovest His loved ones, and dost safeguard and protect His servants from the mischief of the treacherous, that none may any longer oppress them. Thou shouldst, moreover, arise to enforce the law of God amongst them, that thou mayest be of those who are firmly established in His law. 63

Shouldst thou cause rivers of justice to spread their waters amongst thy subjects, God would surely aid thee with the hosts of the unseen and of the seen, and would strengthen thee in thine affairs. No God is 64

there but Him. All creation and its empire are His. Unto Him return the works of the faithful.

65 Place not thy reliance on thy treasures. Put thy whole confidence in the grace of God, thy Lord. Let Him be thy trust in whatever thou doest, and be of them that have submitted themselves to His Will. Let Him be thy helper and enrich thyself with His treasures, for with Him are the treasuries of the heavens and of the earth. He bestoweth them upon whom He will, and from whom He will He withholdeth them. There is none other God but Him, the All-Possessing, the All-Praised. All are but paupers at the door of His mercy; all are helpless before the revelation of His sovereignty, and beseech His favours.

66 Overstep not the bounds of moderation, and deal justly with them that serve thee. Bestow upon them according to their needs, and not to the extent that will enable them to lay up riches for themselves, to deck their persons, to embellish their homes, to acquire the things that are of no benefit unto them, and to be numbered with the extravagant. Deal with them with undeviating justice, so that none among them may either suffer want, or be pampered with luxuries. This is but manifest justice.

67 Allow not the abject to rule over and dominate them who are noble and worthy of honour, and suffer not the high-minded to be at the mercy of the contemptible and worthless, for this is what We observed upon Our arrival in the City, and to it We bear witness. We found among its inhabitants some who were

possessed of an affluent fortune and lived in the midst of excessive riches, while others were in dire want and abject poverty. This ill beseemeth thy sovereignty, and is unworthy of thy rank.

Let My counsel be acceptable to thee, and strive ⁶⁸ thou to rule with equity among men, that God may exalt thy name and spread abroad the fame of thy justice in all the world. Beware lest thou aggrandize thy ministers at the expense of thy subjects. Fear the sighs of the poor and of the upright in heart who, at every break of day, bewail their plight, and be unto them a benignant sovereign. They, verily, are thy treasures on earth. It behoveth thee, therefore, to safeguard thy treasures from the assaults of them who wish to rob thee. Inquire into their affairs, and ascertain, every year, nay every month, their condition, and be not of them that are careless of their duty.

Set before thine eyes God's unerring Balance and, ⁶⁹ as one standing in His Presence, weigh in that Balance thine actions every day, every moment of thy life. Bring thyself to account ere thou art summoned to a reckoning, on the Day when no man shall have strength to stand for fear of God, the Day when the hearts of the heedless ones shall be made to tremble.

It behoveth every king to be as bountiful as the sun, ⁷⁰ which fostereth the growth of all beings, and giveth to each its due, whose benefits are not inherent in itself, but are ordained by Him Who is the Most Powerful, the Almighty. The King should be as generous, as liberal in his mercy as the clouds, the outpourings of whose

bounty are showered upon every land, by the behest of Him Who is the Supreme Ordainer, the All-Knowing.

71 Have a care not to entrust thine affairs of state entirely into another's hands. None can discharge thy functions better than thine own self. Thus do We make clear unto thee Our words of wisdom, and send down upon thee that which can enable thee to pass over from the left hand of oppression to the right hand of justice, and approach the resplendent ocean of His favours. Such is the path which the kings that were before thee have trodden, they that acted equitably towards their subjects, and walked in the ways of undeviating justice.

72 Thou art God's shadow on earth. Strive, therefore, to act in such a manner as befitteth so eminent, so august a station. If thou dost depart from following the things We have caused to descend upon thee and taught thee, thou wilt, assuredly, be derogating from that great and priceless honour. Return, then, and cleave wholly unto God, and cleanse thine heart from the world and all its vanities, and suffer not the love of any stranger to enter and dwell therein. Not until thou dost purify thine heart from every trace of such love can the brightness of the light of God shed its radiance upon it, for to none hath God given more than one heart. This, verily, hath been decreed and written down in His ancient Book. And as the human heart, as fashioned by God, is one and undivided, it behoveth thee to take heed that its affections be, also, one and undivided. Cleave thou, therefore, with the

whole affection of thine heart, unto His love, and withdraw it from the love of anyone besides Him, that He may aid thee to immerse thyself in the ocean of His unity, and enable thee to become a true upholder of His oneness. God is My witness. My sole purpose in revealing to thee these words is to sanctify thee from the transitory things of the earth, and aid thee to enter the realm of everlasting glory, that thou mayest, by the leave of God, be of them that abide and rule therein.

Hast thou heard, O King, what We have suffered at the hands of thy ministers and how We have been treated by them, or art thou of the negligent? If indeed thou hast heard and known, wherefore didst thou not forbid thy ministers to commit such deeds? How didst thou desire for Him Who hath complied with thy command, and been obedient to thy behest, that which no king would desire for any of his subjects? And if thou knowest not, this indeed is a more grievous error, wert thou of the God-fearing. Wherefore shall I recount to thee that which We have suffered at the hands of these oppressors. 73

Know, then, that We came unto thy city at thine own behest, and entered therein with conspicuous honour. They expelled Us, however, from thy city with an abasement with which no abasement on earth can compare, if thou be of them that are well-informed. They made Us journey until We reached the place* which none entereth except such as have 74

* Adrianople.

rebelled against the authority of the sovereign, and as are numbered with the transgressors. All this, notwithstanding that We had never disobeyed thee, though it be for a single moment, for when We heard thy bidding We observed it and submitted to thy will. In dealing with Us, however, thy ministers neither honoured the standards of God and His commandments, nor heeded that which hath been revealed to the Prophets and Messengers. They showed Us no mercy and committed against Us that which no one among the faithful hath ever wrought against his fellow, nor any believer inflicted upon an infidel. God knoweth and is a witness unto the truth of Our words.

75 When they expelled Us from thy city, they placed Us in such conveyances as the people use to carry baggage and the like. Such was the treatment We received at their hands, shouldst thou wish to know the truth. Thus were We sent away, and thus were We brought to the city which they regard as the abode of rebels. Upon our arrival, We could find no house in which to dwell, and perforce resided in a place where none would enter save the most indigent stranger. There We lodged for a time, after which, suffering increasingly from the confined space, We sought and rented houses which by reason of the extreme cold had been vacated by their occupants. Thus in the depth of winter we were constrained to make our abode in houses wherein none dwell except in the heat of summer. Neither My family, nor those who

accompanied Me, had the necessary raiment to protect them from the cold in that freezing weather.

Would that thy ministers had dealt with Us according to the principles they uphold amongst themselves! For, by God, they dealt with Us neither in accordance with the commandments of God, nor with the practices they uphold, nor with the standards current amongst men, nor even with the manner in which the destitute of the earth receive a wayfarer. Such is the account of what We suffered at their hands, and which We have related unto thee in a language of truthfulness and sincerity. ⁷⁶

All this befell Me, though I had come unto them at their own behest and did not oppose their authority, which deriveth from thine own. Thus did We accept and observe their bidding. They, however, appear to have forgotten that which God hath commanded. He saith, and His Word is the truth: "Act with humility towards the believers."⁷³ Methinks that their only concern was their own comfort and repose, and that their ears were deaf to the sighs of the poor and the cries of the oppressed. They seem to imagine that they have been created from pure light, while others have been fashioned out of dust. How wretched are their imaginings! We have all been created from a sorry germ.⁷⁴ ⁷⁷

I swear by God, O King! It is not My wish to make My plaint to thee against them that persecute Me. I only plead My grief and My sorrow to God, Who hath created Me and them, Who well knoweth our ⁷⁸

state and Who watcheth over all things. My wish is to warn them of the consequences of their actions, if perchance they might desist from treating others as they have treated Me, and be of them that heed My warning.

79 The tribulations that have touched Us, the destitution from which We suffer, the various troubles with which We are encompassed, shall all pass away, as shall pass away the pleasures in which they delight and the affluence they enjoy. This is the truth which no man on earth can reject. The days in which We have been compelled to dwell in the dust will soon be ended, as will the days in which they occupied the seats of honour. God shall, assuredly, judge with truth between Us and them, and He, verily, is the best of judges.

80 We render thanks unto God for whatsoever hath befallen Us, and We patiently endure the things He hath ordained in the past or will ordain in the future. In Him have I placed My trust; and into His hands have I committed My Cause. He will, certainly, repay all them that endure with patience and put their confidence in Him. His is the creation and its empire. He exalteth whom He will, and whom He will He doth abase. He shall not be asked of His doings. He, verily, is the All-Glorious, the Almighty.

81 Let thine ear be attentive, O King, to the words We have addressed to thee. Let the oppressor desist from his tyranny, and cut off the perpetrators of injustice from among them that profess thy faith. By the righteousness of God! The tribulations We have sustained

are such that any pen that recounteth them cannot but be overwhelmed with anguish. No one of them that truly believe and uphold the unity of God can bear the burden of their recital. So great have been Our sufferings that even the eyes of Our enemies have wept over Us, and beyond them those of every discerning person. And to all these trials have We been subjected, in spite of Our action in approaching thee, and in bidding the people to enter beneath thy shadow, that thou mightest be a stronghold unto them that believe in and uphold the unity of God.

Have I, O King, ever disobeyed thee? Have I, at any time, transgressed any of thy laws? Can any of thy ministers that represented thee in 'Irâq produce any proof that can establish My disloyalty to thee? Nay, by Him Who is the Lord of all worlds! Not for one short moment did We rebel against thee, or against any of thy ministers. Never, God willing, shall We revolt against thee, though We be exposed to trials more severe than any We suffered in the past. 82

In the daytime and in the night season, at even and at morn, We pray to God on thy behalf, that He may graciously aid thee to be obedient unto Him and to observe His commandment, that He may shield thee from the hosts of the evil ones. Do, therefore, as it pleaseth thee, and treat Us as befitteth thy station and beseemeth thy sovereignty. Be not forgetful of the law of God in whatever thou desirest to achieve, now or in the days to come. Say: Praise be to God, the Lord of all worlds! 83

⁸⁴ Dost thou imagine, O Minister of the Sháh in the City, that I hold within My grasp the ultimate destiny of the Cause of God? Thinkest thou that My imprisonment, or the shame I have been made to suffer, or even My death and utter annihilation, can deflect its course? Wretched is what thou hast imagined in thine heart! Thou art indeed of them that walk after the vain imaginings which their hearts devise. No God is there but Him. Powerful is He to manifest His Cause, and to exalt His testimony, and to establish whatsoever is His Will, and to elevate it to so eminent a position that neither thine own hands, nor the hands of them that have turned away from Him, can ever touch or harm it.

⁸⁵ Dost thou believe thou hast the power to frustrate His Will, to hinder Him from executing His judgement, or to deter Him from exercising His sovereignty? Pretendest thou that aught in the heavens or in the earth can resist His Faith? Nay, by Him Who is the Eternal Truth! Nothing whatsoever in the whole of creation can thwart His Purpose. Cast away, therefore, the mere conceit thou dost follow, for mere conceit can never take the place of truth. Be thou of them that have truly repented and returned to God, the God Who hath created thee, Who hath nourished thee, and made thee a minister among them that profess thy faith.

⁸⁶ Know thou, moreover, that He it is Who hath, by His own behest, created all that is in the heavens and all that is on the earth. How can, then, the thing that hath been created at His bidding prevail against Him? High is God exalted above what ye imagine about

Him, ye people of malice! If this Cause be of God, no man can prevail against it; and if it be not of God, the divines amongst you, and they that follow their corrupt desires and such as have rebelled against Him will surely suffice to overpower it.

Hast thou not heard what a man of the family of Pharaoh, a believer, hath said of old, and which God recounted unto His Apostle, Whom He hath chosen above all human beings, and entrusted with His Message, and made the source of His mercy unto all them that dwell on earth? He said, and He, verily, speaketh the truth: “Will ye slay a man because he saith my Lord is God, when he hath already come to you with proofs of his mission? And if he be a liar, on him will be his lie, but if he be a man of truth, part at least of what he threateneth will fall upon you.”⁷⁵ This is what God hath revealed unto His Well-Beloved One, in His unerring Book. 87

And yet, ye have failed to incline your ears unto His bidding, have disregarded His law, have rejected His counsel as recorded in His Book, and have been of them that have strayed far from Him. How many those who, every year, and every month, have because of you been put to death! How manifold the injustices ye have perpetrated—injustices the like of which the eye of creation hath not seen, which no chronicler hath ever recorded! How numerous the babes and sucklings who were made orphans, and the fathers who lost their sons, because of your cruelty, O ye unjust doers! How oft hath a sister pined away and 88

mourned over her brother, and how oft hath a wife lamented after her husband and sole sustainer!

89 Your iniquity waxed greater and greater until ye slew Him Who had never taken His eyes away from the face of God, the Most Exalted, the Most Great.* Would that ye had put Him to death after the manner men are wont to put one another to death! Ye slew Him, however, in such circumstances as no man hath ever witnessed. The heavens wept sore over Him, and the souls of them who are nigh unto God cried out for His affliction. Was He not a Scion of your Prophet's ancient House? Had not His fame as a direct descendant of the Apostle been spread abroad amongst you? Why, then, did ye inflict upon Him what no man, however far ye may look back, hath inflicted upon another? By God! The eye of creation hath never beheld your like. Ye slay Him Who is a Scion of your Prophet's House, and rejoice and make merry while seated on your seats of honour! Ye utter your imprecations against them who were before you, and who have perpetrated what ye have perpetrated, and remain yourselves all the time unaware of your enormities!

90 Be fair in your judgement. Did they whom ye curse, upon whom ye invoke evil, act differently from yourselves? Have they not slain the descendant of their Prophet† as ye have slain the descendant of your own? Is not your conduct similar to their conduct?

* The Báb.

† Imám Ḥusayn.

Wherefore, then, claim ye to be different from them,
O ye sowers of dissension amongst men?

And when ye took away His life, one of His fol- 91
lowers arose to avenge His death. He was unknown
of men, and the design he had conceived was unno-
ticed by anyone. Eventually he committed what had
been preordained. It behoveth you, therefore, to
attach blame to no one except to yourselves, for the
things ye have committed, if ye but judge fairly. Who
is there on the whole earth who hath done what ye
have done? None, by Him Who is the Lord of all
worlds!

All the rulers and kings of the earth honour and 92
revere the descendants of their Prophets and holy
men, could ye but perceive it. Ye, on the other hand,
are responsible for such acts as no man hath, at any
time, performed. Your misdeeds have caused every
understanding heart to be consumed with grief. And
yet, ye have remained sunk in your heedlessness, and
failed to realize the wickedness of your actions.

Ye have persisted in your waywardness until ye rose 93
up against Us, though We had committed nothing to
justify your enmity. Fear ye not God Who hath created
you, and fashioned you, and caused you to attain your
strength, and joined you with them that have resigned
themselves to Him? * How long will ye persist in your
waywardness? How long will ye refuse to reflect? How
long ere ye shake off your slumber and are roused

* The Muslims.

from your heedlessness? How long will ye remain unaware of the truth?

94 Ponder in thine heart. Did ye, notwithstanding your behaviour and the things your hands have wrought, succeed in quenching the fire of God or in putting out the light of His Revelation—a light that hath enveloped with its brightness them that are immersed in the billowing oceans of immortality, and hath attracted the souls of such as truly believe in and uphold His unity? Know ye not that the Hand of God is over your hands, that His Decree transcendeth all your devices, that He is supreme over His servants, that He is equal to His Purpose, that He doth what He wisheth, that He shall not be asked of whatever He willeth, that He ordaineth what He pleaseth, that He is the Most Powerful, the Almighty? If ye believe this to be the truth, wherefore, then, will ye not cease from troubling and be at peace with yourselves?

95 Ye perpetrate every day a fresh injustice, and treat Me as ye treated Me in times past, though I never attempted to meddle with your affairs. At no time have I opposed you, neither have I rebelled against your laws. Behold how ye have, at the last, made Me a prisoner in this far-off land! Know for a certainty, however, that whatever your hands or the hands of the infidels have wrought will never, as they never did of old, change the Cause of God or alter His ways.

96 Give heed to My warning, ye people of Persia! If I be slain at your hands, God will assuredly raise up one who will fill the seat made vacant through My death,

for such is God's method carried into effect of old, and no change can ye find in God's method of dealing. Seek ye to put out God's light that shineth upon His earth? Averse is God from what ye desire. He shall perfect His light, albeit ye abhor it in the secret of your hearts.

Pause for but a little while and reflect, O Minister, 97 and be fair in thy judgement. What is it that We have committed that could justify thee in having slandered Us unto the King's Ministers, in following thy desires, in perverting the truth, and in uttering thy calumnies against Us? We have never met each other except when We met thee in thy father's house, in the days when the martyrdom of Imám Ḥusayn was being commemorated. On those occasions no one could have had the chance of making known to others his views and beliefs in conversation or in discourse. Thou wilt bear witness to the truth of My words, if thou be of the truthful. I have frequented no other gatherings in which thou couldst have learned My mind or in which any other could have done so. How, then, didst thou pronounce thy verdict against Me, when thou hadst not heard My testimony from Mine own lips? Hast thou not heard what God, exalted be His glory, hath said: "Say not to everyone who meeteth you with a greeting, 'Thou art not a believer'." ⁷⁶ "Thrust not away those who cry to their Lord at morn and even, craving to behold His face." ⁷⁷ Thou hast indeed forsaken what the Book of God hath prescribed, and yet thou deemest thyself to be a believer!

98 Despite what thou hast done I entertain—and to this God is My witness—no ill will against thee, nor against anyone, though from thee and others We receive such hurt as no believer in the unity of God can sustain. My cause is in the hand of none except God, and My trust is in no one else but Him. Erelong shall your days pass away, as shall pass away the days of those who now, with flagrant pride, vaunt themselves over their neighbour. Soon shall ye be gathered together in the presence of God, and shall be asked of your doings, and shall be repaid for what your hands have wrought, and wretched is the abode of the wicked doers!

99 By God! Wert thou to realize what thou hast done, thou wouldst surely weep sore over thyself, and wouldst flee for refuge to God, and wouldst pine away and mourn all the days of thy life, till God will have forgiven thee, for He, verily, is the Most Generous, the All-Bountiful. Thou wilt, however, persist, till the hour of thy death, in thy heedlessness, inasmuch as thou hast, with all thine heart, thy soul and inmost being, busied thyself with the vanities of the world. Thou shalt, after thy departure, discover what We have revealed unto thee, and shalt find all thy doings recorded in the Book wherein the works of all them that dwell on earth, be they greater or less than the weight of an atom, are noted down. Heed, therefore, My counsel, and hearken thou, with the hearing of thine heart, unto My speech, and be not careless of My words, nor be of them that reject My truth. Glory not in the

things that have been given thee. Set before thine eyes what hath been revealed in the Book of God, the Help in Peril, the All-Glorious: “And when they had forgotten their warnings, We set open to them the gates of all things,” even as We did set open to thee and to thy like the gates of this earth and the ornaments thereof. Wait thou, therefore, for what hath been promised in the latter part of this holy verse,⁷⁸ for this is a promise from Him Who is the Almighty, the All-Wise—a promise that will not prove untrue.

I know not the path ye have chosen and which ye tread, O congregation of My ill-wishers! We summon you to God, We remind you of His Day, We announce unto you tidings of your reunion with Him, We draw you nigh unto His court, and send down upon you tokens of His wondrous wisdom, and yet lo, behold how ye reject Us, how ye condemn Us, through the things which your lying mouths have uttered, as an infidel, how ye devise your devices against Us! And when We manifest unto you what God hath, through His bountiful favour, bestowed upon Us, ye say, “It is but plain magic.” The same words were spoken by the generations that were before you and were what ye are, did ye but perceive it. Ye have thereby deprived yourselves of the bounty of God and of His grace, and shall never obtain them till the day when God will have judged between Us and you, and He, verily, is the best of judges. 100

Certain ones among you have said: “He it is Who hath laid claim to be God.” By God! This is a gross 101

calumny. I am but a servant of God Who hath believed in Him and in His signs, and in His Prophets and in His angels. My tongue, and My heart, and My inner and My outer being testify that there is no God but Him, that all others have been created by His behest, and been fashioned through the operation of His Will. There is none other God but Him, the Creator, the Raiser from the dead, the Quickener, the Slayer. I am He that telleth abroad the favours with which God hath, through His bounty, favoured Me. If this be My transgression, then I am truly the first of the transgressors. I and My kindred are at your mercy. Do ye as ye please, and be not of them that hesitate, that I might return to God My Lord, and reach the place where I can no longer behold your faces. This, indeed, is My dearest wish, My most ardent desire. Of My state God is, verily, sufficiently informed, observant.

102 Imagine thyself to be under the eye of God, O Minister! If thou seest Him not, He, in truth, clearly seeth thee. Observe, and judge fairly Our Cause. What is it that We have committed that could have induced thee to rise up against Us, and to slander Us to the people, if thou be of them who are just? We departed out of Ṭīhrán, at the bidding of the King,* and, by his leave, transferred Our residence to ‘Iráq. If I had transgressed against him, why, then, did he release Me? And if I were innocent of guilt, wherefore did ye afflict Us with such tribulation as none among them that

* Náṣiri’d-Dín Sháh.

profess your faith hath suffered? Hath any of Mine acts, after Mine arrival in 'Iráq, been such as to subvert the authority of the government? Who is it that can be said to have detected anything reprehensible in Our behaviour? Inquire for thyself of its people, that thou mayest be of them who have discerned the truth.

For eleven years We dwelt in that land, until the Minister representing thy government arrived,⁷⁹ whose name Our pen is loth to mention, who was given to wine, who followed his lusts, and committed wickedness, and was corrupt and corrupted 'Iráq. To this will bear witness most of the inhabitants of Baghdád, wert thou to inquire of them, and be of such as seek the truth. He it was who wrongfully seized the substance of his fellow-men, who forsook all the commandments of God, and perpetrated whatever God had forbidden. Eventually, he, following his desires, rose up against Us, and walked in the ways of the unjust. He accused Us, in his letter to thee, and thou didst believe him and followed in his way, without seeking any proof or trustworthy evidence from him. Thou didst ask for no explanation, nor didst thou attempt either to investigate or ascertain the matter, that the truth might be distinguished from falsehood in thy sight, and that thou mightest be clear in thy discernment. Find out for thyself the sort of man he was by asking those Ministers who were, at that time, in 'Iráq, as well as the Governor of the City* and its high

* Baghdád.

Counsellor, that the truth may be revealed to thee, and that thou mayest be of the well-informed.

104 God is Our witness! We have, under no circumstances, opposed either him, or others. We observed, under all conditions, the precepts of God, and were never one of those that wrought disorders. To this he himself doth testify. His intention was to lay hold on Us, and send Us back to Persia, that he might thereby exalt his fame and reputation. Thou hast committed the same crime, and for the self-same purpose. Ye both are of equal grade in the sight of God, the sovereign Lord of all, the All-Knowing.

105 It is not Our purpose in addressing to thee these words to lighten the burden of Our woe, or to induce thee to intercede for Us with anyone. Nay, by Him Who is the Lord of all worlds! We have set forth the whole matter before thee, that perchance thou might realize what thou hast done, might desist from inflicting on others the hurt thou hast inflicted on Us, and might be of them that have truly repented to God, Who created thee and created all things, and might act with discernment in the future. Better is this for thee than all thou dost possess, than thy ministry whose days are numbered.

106 Beware lest thou be led to connive at injustice. Set thy heart firmly upon justice, and alter not the Cause of God, and be of them whose eyes are directed towards the things that have been revealed in His Book. Follow not, under any condition, the promptings of thine evil desires. Keep thou the law of God, thy Lord,

the Beneficent, the Ancient of Days. Thou shalt most certainly return to dust, and shalt perish like all the things in which thou takest delight. This is what the Tongue of truth and glory hath spoken.

Rememberest thou not God's warning uttered in times past, that thou mayest be of them that heed His warning? He said, and He, verily, speaketh the truth: "From it (earth) have We created you, and unto it will We return you, and out of it will We bring you forth a second time."⁸⁰ This is what God ordained unto all them that dwell on earth, be they high or low. It behoveth not, therefore, him who was created from dust, who will return unto it, and will again be brought forth out of it, to swell with pride before God, and before His loved ones, to proudly scorn them, and be filled with disdainful arrogance. Nay, rather it behoveth thee and those like thee to submit yourselves to them Who are the Manifestations of the unity of God, and to defer humbly to the faithful, who have forsaken their all for the sake of God, and have detached themselves from the things which engross men's attention, and lead them astray from the path of God, the All-Glorious, the All-Praised. Thus do We send down upon you that which shall profit you and profit them that have placed their whole trust and confidence in their Lord.

O ye divines of the City! We came to you with the truth, whilst ye were heedless of it. Methinks ye are as dead, wrapt in the coverings of your own selves. Ye sought not Our presence, when so to do would have

been better for you than all your doings. Know ye that the Sun of vicegerency hath dawned in all truth, and yet ye have turned away therefrom. The Moon of guidance hath risen high in the midmost heaven, and yet ye remain veiled therefrom. The Star of divine bounty hath shone forth above the horizon of eternal holiness, and yet ye have strayed far therefrom.

109 Know ye, that had your leaders, to whom ye owe allegiance, and on whom ye pride yourselves, and whom ye mention by day and by night, and from whose traces ye seek guidance—had they lived in these days, they would have circled around Me, and would not have separated themselves from Me, whether at eventide or at morn. Ye, however, did not turn your faces towards My face, for even less than a moment, and waxed proud, and were careless of this Wronged One, Who hath been so afflicted by men that they dealt with Him as they pleased. Ye failed to inquire about My condition, nor did ye inform yourselves of the things which befell Me. Thereby have ye withheld from yourselves the winds of holiness, and the breezes of bounty, that blow from this luminous and perspicuous Spot.

110 Methinks ye have clung to outward things, and forgotten the inner things, and say that which ye do not. Ye are lovers of names, and appear to have given yourselves up to them. For this reason make ye mention of the names of your leaders. And should anyone like them, or superior unto them, come unto you, ye would flee him. Through their names ye have exalted

yourselves, and have secured your positions, and live and prosper. And were your leaders to reappear, ye would not renounce your leadership, nor would ye turn in their direction, nor set your faces towards them.

We found you, as We found most men, worshipping ¹¹¹ names which they mention during the days of their life, and with which they occupy themselves. No sooner do the Bearers of these names appear, however, than they repudiate them, and turn upon their heels. Thus have We found you, and thus have We reckoned up your actions and borne witness to all your doings in this day. Know ye that God will not, in this day, accept your thoughts, nor your remembrance of Him, nor your turning towards Him, nor your devotions, nor your vigilance, unless ye be made new in the estimation of this Servant, could ye but perceive it.

By God! The Tree of vicegerency hath been ¹¹² planted, the Point of knowledge hath been made plain, and the sovereignty of God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting, hath been established. Fear ye the Lord. Follow not the promptings of your evil desires, but keep the law of God all your days. Renew the rules of the ways ye follow, that ye may be led by the light of guidance and may hasten in the path of the True One.

O ye wise men of the City and philosophers of ¹¹³ the world! Beware lest human learning and wisdom cause you to wax proud before God, the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting. Know ye that true wisdom is to fear God, to know Him, and to recognize His

Manifestations. This wisdom, however, can be attained only by those who detach themselves from the world, and who walk in the ways of the good pleasure of their Lord. Are ye possessed of greater wisdom than the one who contrived a moon which would rise from one well and set in another, and whose light was visible at a distance of three leagues?⁸¹ God, verily, blotted out every trace of his works and returned him unto dust, as ye have already heard or are now informed.

¹¹⁴ How many the sages and philosophers who equalled or surpassed him in learning and wisdom! And how vast the number of those who equalled or surpassed yourselves! Some of them believed in God, while others disbelieved and joined partners with Him. The latter were at last cast into the Fire, there to take up their abode, while the former returned unto the mercy of their Lord, therein to abide. For God doth not ask you of your sciences, but of your faith and of your conduct. Are ye greater in wisdom than the One Who brought you into being, Who fashioned the heavens and all that they contain, the earth and all that dwell upon it? Gracious God! True wisdom is His. All creation and its empire are His. He bestoweth His wisdom upon whomsoever He chooseth amongst men, and withholdeth it from whomsoever He desireth. He, in truth, is the Bestower and the Withholder, and He, verily, is the All-Bountiful, the All-Wise.

¹¹⁵ O ye learned of the world! Ye failed to seek Our presence, that ye might hearken unto the sweet

melodies of the Spirit and perceive that which God in His bounty hath pleased to bestow upon Me. Verily, this grace hath now escaped you, did ye but know. Had ye sought Our presence, We would have imparted unto you a knowledge that would have rendered you independent of all else. But this ye failed to do, and thus hath the decree of God been fulfilled. Now have I been forbidden to disclose it, since We stand accused of sorcery, if ye perceive Our meaning. The same words were uttered by the deniers of old, men whom death hath long since overtaken and who now dwell in the fire bewailing their plight. The deniers of this day shall likewise meet their doom. Such is the irrevocable decree of Him Who is the All-Powerful, the Self-Sufficient.

I counsel you, in the end, not to overstep the bounds of God, nor to heed the ways and habits of men, for these can neither “fatten nor appease your hunger”. Fix, rather, your gaze upon the precepts of God. Whosoever desireth, let him accept this counsel as a path leading unto his Lord, and whosoever desireth, let him return to his own idle imaginings. My Lord, verily, is independent above all who are in the heavens and on the earth, and above all that they say and do. 116

I close with these words uttered by God, exalted be His glory: “Say not to everyone who meeteth you with a greeting, ‘Thou art not a believer’.”⁸² 117

Peace be upon you, O concourse of the faithful, and praise be to God, the Lord of the worlds. 118

ENDNOTES

- ¹ cf. Qur'án 2:30–34; 38:71–75.
- ² Ustád Muḥammad-ʿAlíy-i-Salmání. See *God Passes By*, pp. 166–168, for an account of the events referred to by Bahá'u'lláh in this and following paragraphs.
- ³ The word *Haykal* (Temple) is composed in Arabic of the four letters *Há'*, *Yá'*, *Káf* and *Lám* (HYKL). Its first letter is taken to symbolize the word *Huvíyyah* (Essence of Divinity); its second letter the word *Qadír* (Almighty), of which *Yá'* is the third letter; its third letter the word *Karím* (All-Bountiful); and its fourth letter the word *Faḍl* (Grace), of which *Lám* is the third letter.
- ⁴ cf. Qur'án 21:30; 24:45; 25:54.
- ⁵ That is, the letter “E”. In all such instances in the Writings where the letters “B” and “E” are mentioned, the Arabic letters are *Káf* and *Nún*, the two consonants of the Arabic word *Kun*, which is the imperative meaning “Be”.
- ⁶ “The tree beyond which there is no passing”, a reference to the station of the Manifestation of God.
- ⁷ These are examples of the types of questions put to the Báb. According to the teachings of Shí'ite Islám, leadership of the Islamic community belonged of right, after the passing of the Prophet Muḥammad, to a line of twelve successors, descendants of His daughter Fáṭimih, known as “Imáms”. This line being eventually severed through the “occultation” of the last Imám, communication with the latter was for a time maintained through a succession of four intermediaries known as “Gates”.
- ⁸ One of a trio of Arabian goddesses whose worship was abolished by the Prophet Muḥammad.
- ⁹ A small rock situated low in the eastern corner of the Kaaba.

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- ¹⁰ cf. Matthew 5:29; Mark 9:47.
- ¹¹ This is Bahá'u'lláh's second Tablet addressed to the French Emperor. An earlier Tablet was revealed in Adrianople.
- ¹² The Crimean War (1853–1856).
- ¹³ Within the year Napoleon III was defeated at the Battle of Sedan (1870) and sent into exile.
- ¹⁴ cf. Qur'án 77:20; 32:8.
- ¹⁵ The two Most Great Festivals are the Festival of Riḍván, during which Bahá'u'lláh first proclaimed His Mission, and the Declaration of the Báb. The “twin days” refer to the Birthdays of the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh. cf. Kitáb-i-Aqdas, ¶110.
- ¹⁶ cf. Qur'án 17:78.
- ¹⁷ Mírzá Buzurg Khán, the Persian Consul-General in Baghdád.
- ¹⁸ The Mu'taminu'l-Mulk, Mírzá Sa'íd Khán-i-Anṣarí, Minister of Foreign Affairs.
- ¹⁹ Bahá'u'lláh here refers to His and His companions' application for Ottoman citizenship.
- ²⁰ Áqá Siyyid Muḥammad-i-Ṭabáṭabá'íy-i-Isfáhání, known as “Mujáhid”.
- ²¹ The second Russo–Persian War of 1825–28.
- ²² Qur'án 2:94; 62:6.
- ²³ cf. Persian Hidden Words, nos. 24, 25, 28 and 30.
- ²⁴ Qur'án 49:6.
- ²⁵ Qur'án 5:59.
- ²⁶ A Tradition ascribed to the eleventh Imám, Abú Muḥammad al-Ḥasan al-'Askarí.
- ²⁷ Traditions ascribed to the sixth Imám, Abú 'Abdu'lláh Ja'far aṣ-Ṣádiq.
- ²⁸ Shaykh Murtaḍáy-i-Anṣarí, a prominent mujtahid.
- ²⁹ Qur'án 2:179.
- ³⁰ Qur'án 6:164; 17:15; 35:18; 39:7; 53:38.
- ³¹ cf. Qur'án 3:40; 14:27; 22:18.
- ³² cf. Qur'án 5:1.
- ³³ cf. Qur'án 5:64.
- ³⁴ Qur'án 40:5.
- ³⁵ Qur'án 36:30.
- ³⁶ Qur'án 8:30.
- ³⁷ Qur'án 6:35.
- ³⁸ cf. Matthew 24:35; Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33.
- ³⁹ John 14:28.

ENDNOTES

- ⁴⁰ cf. John 14:16; 14:26; 15:26; 16:7.
- ⁴¹ See, for example, Qur'án 4:46; 5:13; 5:41; and 2:75; and the discussion in the Kitáb-i-Íqán, p. 84 ff.
- ⁴² 'Alí Ibn Ḥusayn, known as "Zaynu'l-Ábidín", the second of Imám Ḥusayn's sons, who became the fourth Imám.
- ⁴³ The Kharijites, a faction opposed to both the Imáms and the Umayyad state.
- ⁴⁴ Allusions to the 'Abbásid and Umayyad dynasties, respectively.
- ⁴⁵ Qur'án 57:16.
- ⁴⁶ cf. Luke 19:21.
- ⁴⁷ cf. Qur'án 55:26.
- ⁴⁸ cf. Qur'án 12:31.
- ⁴⁹ This Tablet was revealed in Arabic in honour of Ḥájí Muḥammad Ismá'il-i-Káshání, entitled *Dhabíḥ* (Sacrifice) and *Anís* (Companion) by Bahá'u'lláh, and addresses 'Alí Páshá, the Ottoman Prime Minister, referred to here as Ra'ís (Chief or Ruler).
- ⁵⁰ Sulṭán 'Abdu'l-'Azíz lost both his throne and his life in 1876. During the subsequent war with Russia (1877–1878), Adrianople was occupied by the enemy and the Turks experienced a violent bloodbath.
- ⁵¹ Literally, "the Mount of Figs" and "the Mount of Olives", cf. Qur'án 95:1.
- ⁵² Chosroes II, the Sasanian monarch who reigned in Persia during the lifetime of Muḥammad.
- ⁵³ Ḥájí Ja'far-i-Tabrizí; he was prevented in time from ending his life.
- ⁵⁴ Siyyid Ismá'il of Zavárih.
- ⁵⁵ This second Tablet of Bahá'u'lláh addressing 'Alí Páshá was revealed in Persian shortly after Bahá'u'lláh's arrival and confinement in 'Akká.
- ⁵⁶ For an account of this incident see *God Passes By*, p. 182.
- ⁵⁷ A probable reference to the fire of Hocapaşa, which destroyed a large part of the city of Constantinople in 1865.
- ⁵⁸ The Lawḥ-i-Fu'ád was addressed to Shāykh Kāzīm-i-Samandar of Qazvín, one of the apostles of Bahá'u'lláh. Its subject, the former Ottoman statesman Fu'ád Páshá, died in France in 1869. The letter names *Káf* and *Zá* refer to the K and Z of Kāzīm.
- ⁵⁹ cf. Qur'án 38:3.
- ⁶⁰ cf. Qur'án 13:13.
- ⁶¹ cf. Qur'án 40:32.
- ⁶² cf. Qur'án 38:12, 89:10.

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- ⁶³ “heart” translates *fū’ád*, the given name of the Ottoman minister.
⁶⁴ Mírzá Mihdíy-i-Rashtí, a judge in Constantinople and supporter of Mírzá Yahyá.
⁶⁵ John 14:28.
⁶⁶ John 16:13.
⁶⁷ John 1:13.
⁶⁸ The French Ambassador in Constantinople.
⁶⁹ The Persian Ambassador in Constantinople.
⁷⁰ Qur’án 51:55.
⁷¹ Qur’án 49:6.
⁷² Qur’án 12:53.
⁷³ Qur’án 15:88.
⁷⁴ cf. Qur’án 77:20; 32:8.
⁷⁵ Qur’án 40:28.
⁷⁶ Qur’án 4:94.
⁷⁷ Qur’án 6:52.
⁷⁸ Qur’án 6:44.
⁷⁹ The Persian Consul-General in Baghdád.
⁸⁰ Qur’án 20:55.
⁸¹ Al-Muqanna‘ of Khurásán (eighth century A.D.).
⁸² Qur’án 4:94.

NOTE ON THE TRANSLATION

Wherever possible, translations made by Shoghi Effendi have been incorporated in the present volume. These passages account for approximately one third of the text. The committees and individuals appointed to prepare the translations faced the challenge of rendering the balance of the Text in a manner at once faithful to the meaning of the original and consistent with the exalted English style established by the Guardian for the translation of Bahá'u'lláh's matchless utterance.

In the translation of the Lawḥ-i-Sulṭán the translators benefited from consulting the earlier, pioneering translation of the English orientalist E. G. Browne as it appeared in 'Abdu'l-Bahá's *A Traveller's Narrative*, first published by Cambridge University Press in 1891.

KEY TO PASSAGES TRANSLATED BY SHOGHI EFFENDI

Abbreviation of Sources

- ESW Bahá'u'lláh. *Epistle to the Son of the Wolf*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1988.
- GPB Shoghi Effendi. *God Passes By*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1974.
- GWB Bahá'u'lláh. *Gleanings from the Writings of Bahá'u'lláh*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1976.
- KI Bahá'u'lláh. *The Kitáb-i-Íqán*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1994.
- HW Bahá'u'lláh. *The Hidden Words*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1994.
 (PHW are from the Persian Hidden Words.)
- PDC Shoghi Effendi. *The Promised Day Is Come*.
 Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, rev. ed., 1996.
- WOB Shoghi Effendi. *The World Order of Bahá'u'lláh:
 Selected Letters*. Wilmette: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1991.

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
SÚRIY-I-HAYKAL		
6–7	“While engulfed in tribulations ... of them that perceive.”	GPB 101–102
8	“The day is approaching when God ... the Self-Subsisting.”	WOB 109–110
34	“Erelong shall God draw forth ... how vehement is His might”	WOB 110
42	“Beware lest ye shed the blood ... if ye do but understand.”	ESW 25
44	“Naught is seen in My temple ... could be seen but God.”	WOB 109
47	“the fertilizing winds ... whether seen or unseen!”	WOB 169, PDC ¶112
50	“The Holy Spirit Itself ... of them that comprehend”	WOB 109
66	“Within the treasury of Our Wisdom ... the All-Wise.”	WOB 109
75	“It is in Our power, should We wish it, to enable ... future ages.”	WOB 107
88	“Great is the blessedness ... the Almighty, the All-Wise.”	PDC ¶271
89	“O ye the dawning-places ... and unto others.”	PDC ¶208
89	“Ye are even as a spring ... it fruits, will be corrupted.”	PDC ¶208
96	“Had the Primal Point ... with each other in My Days.”	WOB 138
	POPE PIUS IX (Lawḥ-i-Páp)	
102	“O Pope!... the Almighty, the Unrestrained.”	PDC ¶71

KEY TO PASSAGES TRANSLATED BY SHOGHI EFFENDI

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
102	“He, verily, hath again come ... hath been illumined.”	PDC ¶71
103	“Dweldest thou in palaces ... towards the Kingdom.”	PDC ¶71
105	“Arise in the name of thy Lord ... peoples of all faiths.”	PDC ¶71
106	“Call thou to remembrance ... away from His light.”	PDC ¶72
108	“Consider those who opposed ... disputed with Him.”	PDC ¶72
108	“None save a very few ... eventide and at dawn.”	PDC ¶72
109	“Read ye the Evangel ... concourse of learned men!”	PDC ¶256
111	“The fragrances of the ... fast hold of guidance.”	PDC ¶256
112	“The Word which the Son ... of the righteous!”	PDC ¶73
113	“This is the day ... Kingdom is fulfilled!”	PDC ¶73
114	“My body longeth ... from its transgressions.”	PDC ¶73
115	“The people of the Qur’án ... clouds wept over Us.”	PDC ¶247
116	“And if they cast ... the Gracious, the All-Powerful!”	WOB 108
118	“O Supreme Pontiff ... the book of creation.”	PDC ¶74
120	“Should the inebriation ... Revealer of all power.”	PDC ¶74

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
126	“Verily, the day of ingathering ... the All-Compelling.”	PDC ¶74
127	“Say: O concourse of Christians ... turn ye unto Him.”	PDC ¶261
127	“The Beloved One ... heedless of My Revelation”	PDC ¶261
128	“O people of the Gospel! ... everlasting life.”	PDC ¶261
129	“We behold you ... Direct yourselves towards Him.”	PDC ¶261
129	“Verily, He said ... quickeners of mankind.”	PDC ¶261
NAPOLEON III (Lawḥ-i-Napulyún II)		
131-5	“O King of Paris! ... near access to God to flow.”	ESW 46-49
136-9	“Say: O concourse of monks ... wrapped in a thick veil!”	ESW 49-52
140	“More grievous ... kingdoms of earth and heaven.”	ESW 52
141	“Upon Our arrival ... token of God’s grace.”	GPB 206
142-43	“As My tribulations multiplied ... poor and the desolate.”	ESW 52-53
143	“Abandon thy palaces ... them that turn unto Him.”	PDC ¶70
143	“Shouldst thou desire ... All-Knowing, the All-Wise.”	PDC ¶70
144	“Arise thou ... Lord of strength and of might.”	ESW 53
145	“Adorn the body ... peoples of the earth.”	ESW 53-54

KEY TO PASSAGES TRANSLATED BY SHOGHI EFFENDI

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
146	“Doth it behove you ... shining and resplendent Seat.”	ESW 54
147	“Shed not the blood ... abode of the transgressors!”	ESW 54
148	“God hath prescribed ... influence his hearers.”	GWB CLVIII
149	“Deal not treacherously ... the Most Generous.”	ESW 54–55
150–51	“O people of Bahá ... created of a sorry germ.”	ESW 55
152	“Regard ye the world ... such as create dissension.”	ESW 55–56
154	“He Who is your Lord ... among God’s blessed ones.”	GWB CVII
156	“Meditate on the world ... this sublime Vision.”	ESW 56
CZAR ALEXANDER II (Lawḥ-i-Malik-i-Rús)		
158	“O Czar of Russia ... barter away this sublime station.”	PDC ¶75
159–60	“Beware lest thy sovereignty ... sword of the oppressor.”	PDC ¶75–76
162–3	“Again I say ... the Mighty, the Glorified.”	PDC ¶77–78
164	“Some lamented ... Evangel were adorned.”	PDC ¶78
170	“Blessed be the king ... the All-Powerful, the Almighty.”	PDC ¶78
QUEEN VICTORIA (Lawḥ-i-Malikih)		
171–3	“O Queen in London ... the Ruler, the All-Wise.”	PDC ¶79–81

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
173	“And if any one of them ... of the blissful.”	ESW 61–62
174–6	“O ye the elected ... all else naught but error.”	GWB CXX
176–7	“Each time that Most Mighty ... what I say.”	ESW 63–64
178–82	“O ye rulers ... naught but manifest justice.”	GWB CXIX
185	“Turn thou unto God ... heavens and of the earth.”	PDC ¶82
	NÁŞIRI’D-DÍN <u>SHÁH</u> (Lawḥ-i-Sulṭān)	
192–95	“O King! I was but a man ... derived from the Name of God!”	PDC ¶97–99
217	“A just king is the shadow ... that hath surpassed the worlds.”	PDC ¶182
221	“Would that the world-adorning wish ... for Me or against Me.”	PDC ¶110
225	“O ye that are foolish ... the paths of perdition.”	PHW #24
226	“O ye seeming fair ... immeasurable is the difference!”	PHW #25
227	“O essence of desire! ... unto the hosts of holiness.”	PHW #28
228	“O bondslave of the world! ... returned whence it came.”	PHW #30
230	“O King of the age! ... a sufficient witness unto Me.”	PDC ¶100
233	“The religious doctors ... and unto them shall it return.”	KI 247–48
233	“When the Standard of Truth ... shall curse it.”	KI 238

KEY TO PASSAGES TRANSLATED BY SHOGHI EFFENDI

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
234	“Those doctors who have indeed drunk of the cup of renunciation”	GPB 143
242	“Each nation hath plotted darkly ... invalidate the truth.”	KI 5
242	“No Messenger cometh unto them but they laugh Him to scorn.”	KI 5
244	“But if their opposition be grievous ... a ladder into heaven”	KI 109–10
249	“O would that thou wouldst ... knowledge of the Book.”	PDC ¶101
249	“But for the repudiation ... no God is there but He!”	PDC ¶101
258	“By Him Who is the Truth! ... lighteth earth and heaven.”	ESW 17
265	“I have seen, O Sháh ... nor ear heard.”	PDC ¶102
265–6	“How numerous the tribulations ... in the path of My Lord!”	PDC ¶102
267	“According to what they say ... metropolis of the owl”	GPB 186
268	“By God! Though weariness ... such as commune with Him.”	PDC ¶102
273	“But for the tribulations ... the Lord of the worlds.”	ESW 94
276	“Thus have We built the Temple ... Be and it is.”	PDC ¶113
SÚRIY-I-RA’ÍS		
1	“Hearken, O chief ... the Help in Peril, the Self-Subsisting.”	WOB 178
2	“Thou hast, O Chief, committed that ... evident loss!”	WOB 178

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
5	“The day is approaching ... in sore distress.”	PDC ¶152
11	“the loved ones of God ... on the first night without food.”	GPB 179
12	“The people surrounded the house ... wept over Us”	GPB 179
12	“We perceived that the weeping ... such as ponder.”	GPB 179–180
13	“unheard of in bygone centuries ... the power of His might”	GPB 180
13	“King and Beloved of Martyrs”	GPB 136–137
14	“Say: This Youth hath departed ... the power of truth”	GPB 181
18	“Had Muhammad ... privileged to behold Thy face!”	WOB 105–106
21	“Ere long will God ... the Almighty, the Beneficent”	PDC ¶185

LAWḤ-I-RA’ÍS

6	“From the foundation of the world ... nor heard of.”	GPB 187
7	“Soon will He seize you ... none to help or succour you.”	PDC ¶153
9	“Several times calamities ... the Pen of My command.”	PDC ¶153
25–26	“There is a matter ... may be made known unto you.”	PDC ¶111

LAWḤ-I-FU’ÁD

13	“Soon will We dismiss ... the All-Compelling.”	PDC ¶156
----	---	----------

KEY TO PASSAGES TRANSLATED BY SHOGHI EFFENDI

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
SÚRIY-I-MULÚK		
2	“O kings of the earth! ... the All-Powerful, the All-Wise.”	PDC ¶41
2–3	“Fear God, O concourse ... and be not of the heedless.”	PDC ¶41
4	“My face hath come forth ... could ye but know it.”	PDC ¶41
6	“Arise, then, ... may be revealed unto you.”	PDC ¶41
6	“Beware lest ye hinder ... can be quickened.”	PDC ¶41
7–14	“Lay not aside the fear ... the right course.”	PDC ¶42–46
15	“O kings of Christendom! ... the entire creation.”	PDC ¶64
20–23	“Twenty years have passed ... turn his face towards Thee.”	GWB CXVI
24–30	“Call Thou to remembrance ... Himself a witness.”	GWB LXV
36	“Know ye that the world ... all things hath testified.”	GWB LXV
37–47	“Fear God, ye inhabitants ... the path of resignation.”	GWB LXVI
53–54	“The day is approaching ... of the past or of the future.”	GWB LXVI
58–72	“Hearken, O King ... abide and rule therein.”	GWB CXIV
74	“They expelled Us ... on earth can compare”	GPB 161

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

<i>Paragraph</i>	<i>Passage</i>	<i>Source</i>
74	“the place which none entereth ... authority of the sovereign”	GPB 161
75	“Neither My family ... that freezing weather.”	GPB 161
78–83	“I swear by God, O King! ... the Lord of all worlds!”	GWB CXIV
84–107	“Dost thou imagine ... trust and confidence in their Lord.”	GWB CXIII
108	“O ye divines of the City! ... than all your doings.”	PDC ¶224
109–111	“Know ye, that had your leaders ... turn upon their heels.”	PDC ¶224
111	“Know ye that God will not ... could ye but perceive it.”	PDC ¶224

INDEX

The references in the index refer to the individual Tablet, followed by the paragraph numbers within that Tablet. For example, a topic mentioned in the second paragraph of the Súriy-i-Mulúk is cited as M2. Within each entry and sub-entry the index references are arranged in the order that the Tablets appear in this book.

Key to abbreviations:

SÚRIY-I-HAYKAL	H
SÚRIY-I-RA'ÍS	SR
LAWḤ-I-RA'ÍS	LR
LAWḤ-I-FU'ÁD	F
SÚRIY-I-MULÚK	M

'Abdu'l-'Azíz (Sultán of Turkey),
H139, 183; F13; M58-83
Bahá'u'lláh proposes meeting
with, LR25-26
mistreatment of Bahá'u'lláh, M73
will lose Adrianople, SR5
'Abdu'l-Ghaffār, LR5
'Abdu'lláh-i-Ubayy, H243
Abraham, SR7, 18
Acts, *see* Deeds
Adam, H24
Adrianople (Edirne), H27, 267; SR5,
15, 23; LR5; M74-75
Adultery, H135

Adversity, *see* Tests and trials
'Akká (Most Great Prison), H140,
156, 169, 267; LR3-6, 27, 29
Alcohol, H88, 240; M103
Alexander II (Czar of Russia),
H137, 158-170
high station for aiding
Bahá'u'lláh, H158
prayer for, H169
'Alí-Akbar-i-Naráqí, Mírzá, SR37
'Alí Páshá (Ra'ís), F13
called to awaken, LR29
called to be just, LR18
deeds of, LR24
heedless of calamities, LR9
helplessness of, LR23
mortality of, LR10
pride of, SR2
rejection of Bahá'u'lláh, SR2, 6
responsible for exile of
Bahá'u'lláh, LR25
tyranny of, LR2-6
Angels, H102, 191; F3-10, 12; M3, 36,
101
Anís, *see* Dhabíh
Annas, H245
Aqṣá Mosque, H91, 171
Armaments, H181; M8, 10
Asceticism and austerity, H86-87,
136
Atheists, M60
Azal, Şubḥ-i, *see* Yahyá, Mírzá

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- Báb (Point; 'Alí), H60, 73, 80
 birth of, H153
 declaration of, H153
 identical with Bahá'u'lláh,
 H96-97
 martyrdom of, H163; SR7; M3, 89,
 91
 rejected by kings, M3
 return of John the Baptist, H121
 Bábís (People of the Bayán)
 attempt on the Sháh's life, H188;
 M91
 denunciation of Bahá'ís as, H235
 heedlessness of, H10-11, 15
 rejection of Bahá'u'lláh, H8-9
 veiled by the Bayán, H95
 Baghdád (Zawrá'), H103, 252, 261
 Persian Consul-General in, *see*
 Buzurg Khán, Mírzá
 Bahá'í Faith (Cause; Faith of God),
 H61, 71, 92-93, 126, 149, 160,
 162, 176, 218, 229, 238; M17, 27
 destiny of, SR4; M84, 86
 kings' failure in duty to, M54
 light of, H250
 misrepresented, H235
 protection of, H250, 268; M106
 spread of, SR14
 station of, H191; M23
 triumph of, F14
 unaffected by disbelievers, M95
 Bahá'ís (believers; favoured ones;
 true believers; people of faith)
 behold the Kingdom, H123
 conceal sins of others, H151
 courage of, H16
 courteousness of, LR24
 dependence on God, H14, 32,
 218, 274; SR1, 37
 detachment of, H214; SR13
 execution of, M88
 faithfulness of, H14-16, 145, 218
 forbidden strife and contention,
 H210-213
 humility of, H263
 illumination of, H12, 35, 48, 64
 imprisonment of, LR18, 27; F6
 kings should protect, M63
 mirror Bahá'u'lláh's Names, H64,
 82-84
 new race of men, H8, 13, 23-25,
 30, 34, 41, 48, 61, 64; M53
 patience of, H27-28, 208
 persecution of, H204, 206, 208,
 215, 216, 220, 230, 235-236,
 252; SR5, 11-15, 26-27, 39-
 40; LR2-6, 8, 18; M20
 purpose of, H211-214; SR41; F14
 recompense of, SR41
 sacrifice their lives, H16, 218-219,
 222
 sanctified, H48, 240
 selflessness of, H212-213
 sincerity of, H222-223
 souls of, M94
 steadfastness of, H13, 61; SR41
 unseemly acts of, H239
 wisdom of, H150
 Bahá'u'lláh,
 abode of, H103, 167
 houses in Adrianople, M75
 accusations (calumnies) against,
 H196-197; M35, 100, 115
 appointed by God, H63, 72, 81,
 192
 arrival in Constantinople, M24
 authority of, H58, 81, 139
 betrayed by Mírzá Yahyá, H25-29
 birth of, H153
 childhood of, LR11-16
 declaration of (Riḍván), H153
 enemies of, H5, 25-29, 117; M100
 exile of, H139-141, 216, 267;
 SR11-14, 39-40; M30, 74-75
 extolled by Isaiah, H164
 family of, H196; SR22, 27; LR11;
 M75, 101
 fate of, H5

INDEX

- fearlessness of, H193, 258; M23, 33, 38
- good pleasure of, H270
- grace of, H46–48, 52, 61, 65, 102
- gratitude of, H5, 273; M80
- imprisonment of, H114, 140–141, 156, 158, 162, 167, 177, 188, 267–268; SR37; LR18, 27; M95
- independence of, H23, 115, 166; SR38; M25, 33, 55
- innocence of, M102
- judgement of, H52, 81; M111
- knowledge of, H21, 43, 65–66, 192; M24, 39
- light of, H57
- love for God, H142
- love of, H52
- made no representation to foreign powers, H206
- makes no request of kings and rulers, H216; M105
- manifested God, H44, 81
- mercy of, H122; SR23
 - toward the Czar, H158
- obedience of
 - to God, H203
 - to kings and rulers, M31–32, 34, 55, 82, 95, 102, 104
- patience of, H4–5, 125, 162, 268; M46, 80
- persecution of, H112, 115–116, 139–140, 150, 177, 204, 249, 273; SR2, 16, 39–40; M29, 33, 95, 97, 103
- power of, H162
- presence of, H57
- proofs of, H221, 223; LR25
- protected by God, H23, 27
- purpose of, H5, 13, 44, 64, 72, 81, 107, 114, 123, 164, 177, 186, 202, 209, 266, 268; SR10, 27; LR28; M38, 72
- quickens creation, H57, 131
- raiment of, H48, 116; SR3
- rejection of, H49, 54, 60, 62, 80, 177; M100
 - by Bábís, H8–11
 - by Christians, H108–109, 127–28
 - by Muslims, H115
 - by Napoleon III, H137
- reliance on God, H251; M38, 80
- repository of God's purpose, H37
- requests meeting with divines, H221
- requests meeting with the Sultán, LR25–26
- return of Manifestations of the past
 - the Báb, H96–97
 - Jesus Christ, H102, 113, 127, 129, 159; M15
- Revelation of, H10, 120
 - modes of, H51
 - see also* Revelation
- rights of, M53
- seeks tribulation, H187
- speaks truth, M56
- spirit (soul) of, H116, 162; M38
- station of, H21, 23, 29, 62, 141, 144; SR38; M101
- suffering (tribulations; adversity)
 - of, H4–5, 25, 29–30, 115, 142, 156, 162, 186–187, 192, 194, 196, 204, 265, 268, 272–273; SR14; LR18, 23, 27–28; FI; M16–17, 20, 22, 32, 46, 48, 53, 73–81, 84, 95, 98
- surrounded by troops, SR10; LR25
- titles of
 - Ancient Beauty, H55, 57, 97, 123, 177
 - Beauty of God, H7
 - Best Beloved, H7, 96, 100; SR3, 16, 39
 - Bird of Holiness, M33
 - Countenance of God, H143

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- Dawning-Place of Revelation, H146
 Day of God, H63, 127
 Dayspring of Revelation, H109
 Desired One (Desire of the World), H104, 116, 156, 134
 Divine Sifter, H126
 Face of God, H134
 Father, H112–113, 122
 Guide, H134
 Hand of God, H33
 Harbinger of joy, H274
 King of Glory, H128
 King of Revelation, H103, 167
 Lifegiver, LR2
 Manifestation of Power, H176
 Moon of Eternity, M4
 Most Great Name, H118, 123, 131, 177, 200; M7
 Most Great Ocean, H33, 152, 255, 274; SR16
 Most Mighty Bell, H131
 Mystery of God, H7
 Nightingale, H130, 199; SR38
 Path of God, H1
 Pen, H24, 30, 53, 102, 107, 110, 123, 129, 130, 150, 152, 169, 178, 182, 184, 192, 193, 195, 199; SR8, 23, 35, 37, 38; LR1, 2
 Point of adoration, H163
 Point of knowledge, M4, 112
 Possessor of Names, H118
 Promised One, H93, 104, 121
 Quickener, H274
 Remembrance, H143
 Supreme Sovereign, H159
 Temple, H12–13, 17–18, 31, 36, 43, 44, 48–49, 62–63, 65, 72, 81, 84, 100, 268, 276
 Testimony, H134; M4
 Tongue of Grandeur, SR30
 Tongue of Revelation, H118
 Treasure of God, H7
 World Reformer, H177; LR2
 Wronged One, H137, 179; LR5, 20; M109
 Youth, H22, 25, 34, 62, 187, 194, 196, 267, 270; SR8, 14, 22–23; LR1, 3, 5, 16, 18, 23–25
 unifies mankind, H131
 voice of, H192, 249; LR7
 will of, H31, 58–59, 68, 74, 152, 276
 wishes to return to God, M101
 Writings (Tablets) of, H141; SR36
 Hidden Words, H224–228
 Súriy-i-Haykal, H43, 110
 Súriy-i-Mulúk, H182; M1, 6, 12, 56
 Súriy-i-Ra'ís, SR36
 Balance, H229; M11, 69
 Baṭḥá (Mecca), H171, 198, 253
 Bayán, H21, 95–96, 121
 People of, *see* Bábís
 Be (the command), H2, 3, 8, 36, 46, 60, 276
 Behaviour, *see* Character; Conduct; Deeds
 Bible,
 Gospel (Evangel), H109, 140, 164, 247–249; M16
 see also Christians; Jews; Torah
 Bishops, H122
 see also Divines
 Black Sea, H137
 Black Stone, H90
 Book(s), H155, 163, 194, 199, 214, 222, 276; M3, 31, 33, 45, 52, 87–88, 97
 ancient, M72
 Bahá'í, H130, 184, 189; M39
 see also Bahá'u'lláh, Writings of
 holy books of former religions, H106, 108, 126, 164–165; LR2; M34–35
 see also Bible; Qur'án; Torah

INDEX

- Bosphorus, F5
 Burning Bush, H133–134, 142, 159
 see also Moses
 Buzurg Khán, Mírzá (Persian
 Consul-General in Baghdád),
 H206; M103

 Caiaphas, H245
 Celibacy, H136
 Certitude, H53, 103, 200
 Character (integrity), H148
 Charity, H231
 Children, LR11, 25–26; M51
 orphans, M88
 slaughtered, H220
 sufferings of, LR2, 5
 Chosroes, SR6
 Christians, H122; M15–16
 assert no Messenger after Jesus,
 H247–248
 Comforter (Father) expected by,
 H112, 122, 248
 failure to recognize Bahá'u'lláh,
 H108, 127–129
 Kings (of Christendom), M15–16
 monks, H108, 111, 136, 154
 rejection of Muḥammad, H243
 wept at Bahá'u'lláh's exile, SR12
 Collective security, H182; M8
 Comforter, H122, 248
 Commandment, *see* Law(s)
 Concourse on high, H21, 158, 195;
 SR2, 22, 26, 37
 illuminated by Bahá'u'lláh, LR1
 shun people of the Bayán, H11
 Conduct, H119, 218; LR22; M45, 90,
 94, 102, 114
 see also Deeds
 Conflict, *see* Strife; War
 Constancy, *see* Steadfastness
 Constantinople (Istanbul), H216;
 LR9; M24, 37, 39, 67, 74–75, 84,
 108, 113
 fire of, LR9

 Contention, *see* Strife
 Contentment, SR30, 34
 Corruption, H8, 89, 144, 150, 188;
 SR6; M15, 29, 34, 59, 86, 103
 of the Sacred Texts, H249
 Courtesy, H137; LR24
 Covenant of God, H18, 122, 125;
 M42
 breakers of, H93–95
 Crafts, H67, 153
 Creation (existence), H13, 40, 145,
 158, 166; M114
 book of, H99, 118
 called to account, H18
 entrusted to kings, H210
 eye of, H99, 186; M88–89
 fearful, H18
 fragrances wafted over, H144
 glorifies (praises) God, H21, 132
 God independent from, H197
 heart of, SR4
 kingdom of, H7, 12, 158, 197, 210,
 238
 people may partake of benefits
 of, H171
 recipient of revelation, H47
 revolutionized, H84
 Crimean War (1853–1856), H137
 Crimson Hill, M2
 Czar, *see* Alexander II, Czar of
 Russia

 Damascus (Fayḥá'), H252, 261
 David, H246
 Death, physical, H157, 168, 260–
 262; LR1; F11; M27, 37, 88, 115
 equality in, H259
 inevitable, LR16–17, 20–21; M107
 Messenger of, H270
 tombs of wealthy (powerful),
 H156
 wealth no protection from, H259
 yearning for is touchstone of
 sincerity, H222

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- Death, spiritual, H94, 136, 143, 167;
LR1; M27, 108
- Deeds
acceptability of, H172; M26
accordance with words, H147,
223; M45, 110
believers distinguished by, H189
consequences of, M26–27, 78
distinguishing, H189; LR29
and faith, *see* Faith, and deeds
of faithful, M64
guide humanity, H213
holy, M52
of ignorant, H176
judgement for, M15, 18, 27, 69, 98
recorded, M25, 99
veil, H110
see also Conduct
- Destiny, *see* Fate
- Detachment, H17, 80, 83, 88, 91–92,
107, 118–119, 138, 143, 156, 168,
171, 199, 263; SR3; M21, 40, 42,
47, 113
- Dhabíḥ (Ḥájí Muḥammad Ismá‘íl-
i-Káshání; Anís), SR9, 16, 20,
22, 23, 28
- Divines (learned; priests; etc.), H88,
131, 154, 219; M108
and the Bahá’í Faith, M86
Bahá’u’lláh asks to be brought
face to face with, H221
Bahá’u’lláh opposed, M35
blindness of, H109
Christian, H122, 131, 243, 248
conniving, H249
Iranian, H198, 243–244
Islamic, H219; M3, 35, 108
Jewish, H243, 245–246
of latter days are most wicked,
H233
misconceived the nature of the
Faith, H229
passed judgement on the Báb, M3
rejected Bahá’u’lláh, H223, 249
rejected Jesus, H245
rejected Muḥammad, H198, 243–
244
should forsake possessions, H154
should still their pens, H107
some endowed with
renunciation, H234
wealth of, H272
will perish, H260
worthy of respect when they
follow the guidance of God,
M45
- Doubt, H49, 68; SR24; F11
- Duality, H45
- Duty, H148; M17, 18, 20–21, 27, 54,
68
- Ear, *see* Temple, ear of
- Earth (world), H54, 167, 184–185,
214, 272; LR16–21; M113
ablaze through the Word of God,
SR1
as black in the eye of a dead ant,
H156
established on account of
believers, H15
glories over heaven, SR15
humankind created from, M107
ill, H152
joys of are inferior to spiritual
joys, H162
nether world, LR20
people seek the world while in
the womb, M40
possession of is worth nothing
unless remembered by God,
M4
quickened, H131; SR8
renewed, H47, 255; SR8
shall pass away, H190; M36, 40, 42,
55, 57, 79
state of, H156
vanities of, H91, 196; LR16–17;
M36, 40, 55, 72, 99

INDEX

- warns men of impending death,
 LR21
 see also Creation
- Edirne, *see* Adrianople
- Egypt
 Jesus sent to, H160
 Manṣúríyyih, H235
 persecution of Bahá'ís in, H235
- Equity, H252; M17, 19, 22, 32, 68
- Error, H113, 123, 176, 188–189, 243,
 269; M21, 73
- Eternity (eternal, everlasting life),
 H123, 128, 166, 214, 257; SR7,
 41; LR20, 29
- Ethiopia, H198
- Evangel, *see* Bible
- Evil (wicked), H5, 229, 233; SR6, 11;
 M18, 35, 48, 60–61, 83, 90, 92,
 103
 abode of, F19
 call of Satan, H99
 deeds, H11, 88; F16–21; M27, 34,
 92
 bring loss, SR19
 concealed by Bahá'u'lláh's
 courtesy, LR24
 made fair-seeming, M34
 provoke lamentation in
 Paradise, F6
- deniers unable to distinguish,
 H177
- desires, H8, 60, 94, 98, 127, 137,
 143, 146, 150, 157, 158, 161,
 167, 172, 188–189, 195, 223,
 227, 232, 262, 272; SR6, 34;
 M2, 15, 18, 28–29, 32, 56, 59,
 86, 96, 97, 103, 106, 112
- Evil One, H21, 98–99, 146; SR19,
 34; F13; M19, 34, 37, 56
- generation, M16
- not to be feared, H21
- Existence, *see* Creation
- Expenditures, M8–9
- Eyes, *see* Temple, eyes of
- Faḍl (Grace), *see* Temple, letters of
- Fairness, H56, 58, 95, 157, 208, 249,
 276; LR18–19; M18, 30, 90, 97
- Faith, H10, 137, 245, 253; M57, 59,
 114
 and deeds, H85–87, 172; M111, 114
 see also Bahá'í Faith; Religion
- Fast(ing), H86, 154
- Fate (destiny), H5, 270; SR11; M61,
 84
- Fāṭimih, H79, 224
- Fayḥá', *see* Damascus
- Fear, H18, 31, 34, 41, 77, 93, 123,
 125, 129, 137, 149, 166, 179, 193,
 220, 258; M23, 33, 37, 42, 68,
 69, 112, 113
 see also God, fear of
- Feast(s), *see* Holy Day(s)
- Fidelity, *see* Steadfastness
- Fisherman, *see* Peter, Saint
- Food, SR11; LR4; M13
 meat not to be shunned, H154
- Forgiveness, H131, 219; SR13; M51,
 54, 99
- Freedom, *see* Liberty
- Free will, *see* Fate
- Fu'ád Páshá, F1–21
- Gallipoli, LR25
- Generosity, H39, 40, 185, 238; M32,
 39, 59
- God
 acceptance of dependent on
 rebirth, M111
 aid of, H3
 alone, H93, 197, 214, 269
 anger of, H35, 204; SR7, 11; LR7–
 8; F1, 6, 13; M53–54
 attributes of, H197, 211
 authority of, H58
 bounty of, H2, 28, 39, 63, 81, 185,
 200–201, 204, 250, 264, 268;
 SR26; M64, 100
 Covenant of, *see* Covenant

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- essence of, H37, 90, 211
 unknown, H65, 71, 197
- eye of, M102
- face (gaze) of, H22, 269
- fear of, H32, 56, 237; M7, 10, 37–38, 42, 69, 112, 113
- forgives, H131, 219; SR13; M54, 99
- gathers mankind, H274
- good pleasure of, H3, 6, 203–205; M113
- grace of, H46–48, 64, 77, 131, 154, 185, 201–202, 217, 221, 264; SR15; M54, 65, 100
- guidance of, H1, 197
- hand of, H33, 241, 270; M94
- independence of, H197, 214; F13; M116
- judgement of, H111; F15; M12, 79, 85, 87, 100
- justice of, H205, 264
- light (brightness) of, H14, 22; SR7; M96
- love of, H204; SR26; M49
- mercy of, H14, 32, 42, 77, 81, 105, 125, 127, 131, 146, 154, 158, 185, 188, 193, 201, 205, 209, 214, 217, 219, 230, 238, 251, 270; SR13; LR22; M6, 13, 18, 54, 65, 87, 114
 to those who show justice, H190
- Name(s) of, H45, 250
- nearness to, H204; M4, 5, 51
- obedience to, H20
- oneness (unity; singleness) of, H45, 93, 155; M43, 81
- path of, H1
- power (might) of, H35, 39, 204, 238, 250; SR13
- prescribes fixed measure, H4
- presence of, SR13
- proofs (signs) of, H19; M52
- protected Jesus from Herod, H160
- purpose of, M85
- rendering assistance to, H209–214
- reveals verses, H1–2
- scatters ‘Álí Páshá into dust, LR7
- sees all, M102
- Soul of, SR33
- sovereignty of, H35, 38–39, 62, 191; M85
- speaks, H2
- tokens of, H22
- unknowable, H197
- voice of, SR1
- warning of, M107
- Will of, H3, 35, 58–59, 113, 126, 131, 158, 160, 170, 223, 236, 191, 210, 241; SR31; M80, 85, 94
- wisdom of, LR23; M100, 114
 see also Knowledge and wisdom
- Word of, *see* Word(s)
- Golden Rule, H143, 179, 275; M32, 44
- Good, H33, 81, 126, 143, 172, 219, 230, 254; M54, 62
- Gospel, *see* Bible
- Gossip (backbiting), H229; M34–35
- Government, M21, 61, 102
 elected representatives, H173–174
- obedience to, LR3
- Greed, M40
- Grief (mourning), H5, 27, 131, 220; M17, 78, 88, 92, 99
- Guidance, H111, 113; SR22; LR29; M5, 18, 35, 45, 108, 112
- Hájí Ja‘far-i-Tabrízí, SR13
- Hájí Muḥammad Ismá‘íl-i-Káshání, *see* Dhabíh
- Hájí Siyyid Muḥammad (Áqá Siyyid Muḥammad-i-Tabátabá‘íy-i-Iṣfahání, Mujáhid), H219
- Handmaiden(s), *see* Women
- Hatred, H5, 28, 61, 94, 112

INDEX

- Health, H174–176; M8
- Hearing, H14, 20, 23, 57, 66, 77, 78, 96, 99, 138, 238, 262; SR9, 17, 30; F6; M15
- ear, H158, 171, 195, 199, 265; SR10; M62, 81
- of the heart, H132, 165; M99
- same as soul, spirit, mind, sight, SR35
- Heaven(s), H2, 15, 19, 31, 40, 106, 116, 125, 131, 184, 185, 220; LR27; M3
- of communion with God, M33
- earth glories over, SR15
- Jesus and Bahá'u'lláh descended from, H102, 127
- Jesus raised up into, H245
- ladder to, H244
- midmost, M4, 108
- pillars of, F11
- secrets of, M46
- shadow of, H233
- treasuries of, M65
- wept, M89
- Hell, H225; F11, 12
- fire(s) of (nethermost fire; blaze), H35, 54, 124; SR6, 19; LR19; F11, 16, 19; M115
- consume souls of persecutors, SR11
- deliverance from, H54
- learned disbelievers cast into, M114
- people of, H79
- rejecters of Bahá'u'lláh condemned, SR38
- Herod, H160
- Hijáz, H243
- Holiness, H8, 24, 63, 65, 139, 227, 240; M1, 2, 33, 51, 52, 108, 109
- Holy Books, *see* Books, holy books
- of former religions
- Holy Days (feasts; festivals)
- birth of the Báb, H153
- birth of Bahá'u'lláh, H153
- declaration of the Báb, H153
- Riḍván, H153
- Holy Family, *see* Bahá'u'lláh, family of
- Holy Land, H129
- Holy Spirit, *see* Spirit
- Holy war, *see* War, holy
- Humility, H107, 263; M77
- Ḥusayn (Imám), M48–52, 90, 97
- Huviyyah (Essence of Divinity), *see* Temple, letters of
- Hypocrisy, H257; M89–90
- Idolators, H78, 99, 117, 266; SR19
- names, H157; M110–111
- question the station of Muḥammad, H79
- ‘Uzzá (Meccan idol), H87
- Ignorance, H31, 71, 76, 79, 86, 174, 176, 177, 237, 242, 244; LR5; M24
- Illness (sickness; disease; plague), H49, 131, 174–176; LR9
- of imprisoned Bahá'ís, LR27
- Imám(s), H79, 252–257
- Immortality, *see* Life after death
- Innate nature (inherent; untaught; inborn), H49–50, 52, 80
- Inspiration, H42, 124
- Integrity, *see* Character
- Intelligence, *see* Knowledge and wisdom
- Interest on loans, *see* Usury
- Iran, *see* Persia
- ‘Iráq, H59, 139, 188, 206–207, 234; SR13; M29, 32, 35, 82, 102–103
- Isaiah, H122, 164
- Istanbul, *see* Constantinople
- Jesus Christ
- came down from heaven, H127
- Comforter foretold by, H122, 248

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- forgave adulterer, H135
 guilty of revealing new faith,
 H140
 and Islām, H198
 persecution of, H135
 prepared the people, H122
 prophesied Bahá'u'lláh, H129,
 133, 135; M15
 raised up to heaven, H245
 recognized by the humble, H106
 rejection of, H106, 108, 123, 245
 return of, H102, 121, 123, 127,
 159, 248; M15
 revealed in verses parables, H120
 saved from Herod, H160
 spoke of Manifestations, M17
 Word concealed by, H112–113
- Jews,
 assert no independent Prophet
 will come with a new Law
 after Moses, H246
 being asked about Jesus, H79
 followed the Pharisees, H123
 rejected Jesus, H123, 135
 rejected Muḥammad, H243
- John the Baptist, H122
 Báb is return of, H121
- Joy, H12, 103, 253, 274; SR10
- Judgement, Day of, *see* Revelation
- Justice, H56, 126, 147, 149, 173, 179,
 190, 193, 194, 205, 236, 237,
 259, 264; M7, 11, 12, 19–21, 29,
 30, 64, 66, 68, 71
 see also God, justice of; Kings
 and rulers
- Kaaba (Ka'bih), H90
- Ka'b Ibn-i-Ashraf, H243
- Karīm (All-Bountiful), *see* Temple,
 letters of
- Kharijites, H253
- Kingdom(s) (of God; creation;
 names; earth and heaven; of
 rulers; etc.), H22, 103, 112, 123,
 124–125, 128–129, 140, 145, 156,
 159, 162, 170, 171, 190, 197, 199;
 LR20; M36, 55
- Kings and rulers, H130
 to abandon their possessions, M2
 to account for deeds, M27
 authority (sovereignty) of, H195;
 LR19; F7; M4
 fleeting, LR10; M18
 must not prevent recognition,
 H159, 161, 170
 refusal to relinquish, H223
 Bahá'u'lláh made no request of,
 H216
 banish Bahá'u'lláh, H267
 bear dominion to aid God's
 Cause, H143
 benign, M68
 burden of expenditures laid on
 subjects, H179; M9
 Christian, M15–16
 creation entrusted to, H210
 deeds of, M46
 enforce the law of God, M63
 establish peace, H178
 of Ethiopia, H198
 expenditures of, H179; M8
 failure of, M15, 54
 follow own desires (corrupt
 inclinations), M28–29
 generosity (bounty) of, M70
 honour descendants of their
 Prophets, M92
 hypocrisy of, M89
 insufficient that they listen to
 claimant alone, H229
 just, H217, 259
 manifestations of God's power,
 H210
 ministers of, H158; LR12, 15;
 M17–18, 24, 26, 30, 31, 55,
 59, 61, 68, 73–74, 76, 82, 97,
 102, 103
 mistreated Bahá'u'lláh, M73

INDEX

- mortality of, H261, 269–270;
 - LR19; M15, 36, 79, 98, 106–107
- must be equitable, H118
- must be just, M9–13, 21, 66, 68
- must establish peace, M8
- must investigate matters, M103
- must obey God's
 - commandments, H118; M7, 12–14, 21, 26, 62
- must protect against oppression,
 - M13, 20, 63
- oppression by, M71
- palaces of are tombs, H167
- built by taking from the people,
 - H179
- of past would have recognized
 - Bahá'u'lláh, M109
- power of, M10, 18
- pride of, M107
- protect those who seek refuge,
 - H182
- recognition of the Manifestation
 - by, H210; M107
- to recognize Bahá'u'lláh, M1, 6, 13
- refused Most Great Peace, H180
- rejected Bahá'u'lláh, M16
- rejected Muḥammad, SR6
- to repent, M54
- seek own advantage (gain), H175
- shadow of God on earth, H194, 217; M72
- should appoint trustworthy
 - people, M59, 61, 67
- should defer to (act with humility toward) the
 - faithful, M43, 77, 107
- should have treated Bahá'u'lláh
 - justly, M32
- should not delegate
 - responsibilities to others, M61, 67, 71
- should not promote
 - extravagance, M66
- sovereignty of, *see* authority (sovereignty) of
- Tablet(s) to, H141; M1–118
- tombs of, H156
- trustees for their subjects (poor),
 - H143, 149; M11–12
- tyranny of, H252; LR2
- unity of, H182
- warnings may profit, M34
- who will aid the Bahá'is, SR21
- Knowledge and wisdom, H33, 42, 47, 65, 73, 75, 104, 135, 150, 158, 201–202, 212; SR30; M6, 39, 114
- Bahá'is seek true, H221
- claimants to are not all to be
 - believed, H232
- divine, renders one independent,
 - H66; M115
- God bestows, M114
- God's, H65; M100, 114
- hearts are repositories of God's,
 - H211
- learned, the, H89, 225; M113
 - cannot fathom God's knowledge, H43
 - failed to seek Bahá'u'lláh, M115
 - have fallen, H135
 - have troubled the king about the Bahá'is, H221
 - might believe or disbelieve,
 - M114
 - mortality of, H260; M113
 - not wiser than God, M114
 - prerequisites of, H232
 - prohibited people from
 - drinking wine, H240
 - rejected Jesus, H135
 - rejected Muḥammad, H198; SR6
 - should know that true wisdom is to fear God,
 - M113

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- should not heed the ways of men, M116
 - should recognize
 - Manifestations, M113
 - recognition of Bahá'u'lláh, H66, 105–106
 - veil, H88
- Law(s) (commandments; decrees; precepts), H71, 87, 152–154, 179, 189, 237, 239, 246, 247, 254; M14, 21, 26, 28–29, 47, 71, 74, 76, 83, 88, 104, 106, 112, 116
- human, M25
- Leadership, M110
 - lust for, H30
 - trappings of, H82
- Learning, *see* Knowledge and wisdom
- Lesser Peace, *see* Peace
- Letter(s), H73
 - disconnected, SR36
 - see also* Word(s); Temple, letters of
- Liberty, H169
- Life, H75, 76, 137, 168, 196, 237, 273; LR17, 19; F16; M26, 36, 37, 42, 54 69, 91, 99, 111
 - eternal (everlasting), *see* Eternity
 - godly, M10, 35
 - journey with no return, H263
 - proceeds from the spirit, SR33
 - sacrifice (lay down), H162, 218, 219; SR13; LR5; M50
 - seekers after this, M40
- Life after death (immortality; world beyond), H131, 270; M33, 94
- Lote-Tree (Sadratu'l-Muntahá), H12, 69, 122, 130, 171, 195
- Love, H92, 99, 122, 194, 221; SR21, 34; M72
 - lover seeks reunion with beloved, M49
 - of the world, H146
- Lust, H98; M18, 103
 - see also* Leadership, lust for
- Magic, *see* Sorcery
- Maid(en) of Heaven, H6–7, 22, 100
- Manifestation(s) of God, H66, 90–91, 93, 197; M17, 113
 - continue to appear, H241
 - longed to meet Bahá'u'lláh, H163–164; SR18
 - purpose of, H81
 - rejection of, H242, 244; LR1
 - revive the dead, LR1
 - Temples of Divine Oneness, LR1
 - truth of, M87
- Mankind (humanity)
 - acceptance of Bahá'u'lláh, H47, 85, 107
 - accountability of, H271
 - admitted to the Kingdom, H123
 - admonitions to, LR17; M45, 117
 - called (summoned), H100, 152, 186; M41
 - cleansed, H34, 92
 - detachment of, H80, 111, 154
 - equality of, H151; M77
 - glory is to be near God, M5
 - healing of, H152
 - heedlessness of, H76, 157, 266; SR26; LR22
 - hesitation of, H101
 - knowledge of, H104
 - made by God, H52
 - men of understanding, H260
 - mortality of, H269–270; M37, 40, 42, 106–107
 - rejection of Bahá'u'lláh, H7
 - consequences of, H85
 - rejection of God, H75
 - rejection of Manifestations, H160, 243–248
 - resurrection of, H271; SR1; LR1; M107
 - station of, H91, 146, 156–157

INDEX

- submission to kings and rulers,
M9, 12
- submissive to God, H71, 113, 166,
214; SR1; M86
- unity of, H142; SR8
- worldliness of, M39
- worships names, H157
- Manṣúríyyih, H235
- Marriage, LR11
 - of monks or clergy, H136
- Martyrdom, H163, 200; SR10; M49
 - of Imám Ḥusayn, M97
 - by suicide, SR13; LR5
- Maturity, H69, 76; LR11, 29; M39, 40
- Meat, not to be shunned, H154
- Mecca, H171, 198, 253
- Mercy, H215, 231, 235; M12, 59, 61,
67, 70, 74, 101
 - of God, *see* God, mercy of
 - sinner seeks, M51
- Messengers, *see* Manifestation(s) of
God
- Messiah, H122
 - see also* Jesus Christ
- Mihdíy-i-Raṣhtí, Mírzá, F15–20
- Mind(s), H4, 6, 149, 157, 197; M97
 - fair, H157, 187, 249
 - mortal, H87
 - pettiness of, H157
 - power of, SR35
 - same as soul, spirit, sight and
hearing, SR35
 - tranquil, M8
- Ministers of State, *see* Kings and
rulers, ministers
- Mischief, H28, 177, 216, 233; SR5;
LR1; M34, 52, 61, 63
- Moderation, M8, 19, 66
- Modes of Revelation, H51
- Monks, *see* Christians, monks
- Morality, *see* Character; Conduct;
Deeds
- Moses, H246; SR3
 - from Pharaoh's house, SR7
 - longed to attain this Day, SR18
 - revealed a new faith, H140
- Most Great Peace, *see* Peace
- Most Great Prison, *see* 'Akká
- Most Great Spirit, *see* Spirit
- Mosul (Ḥadbá'), H252
- Mount Tíná, SR6
- Mount Zaytá, SR6
- Mourning, *see* Grief
- Muḥammad, H243–245, M87
 - descendants of (Siyyids), M89
 - family of, taken captive to
Damascus, H252–257
 - guilty of revealing a new faith,
H140
 - lamentation of, SR2
 - longed for this Day, SR18
 - persecution of, SR6
 - rejection of, H198, 243
- Muḥammad Sháh, SR7
- Mujáhid, *see* Hájí Siyyid
Muḥammad
- al-Muqanna' of Khurásán, M113
- Murder (bloodshed), H188
 - forbidden, H147
 - see also* War
- Muslims, H79
 - claim that Torah and Gospel
were corrupted, H249
 - interrogating them about the
Báb, H79
 - rejected the Báb, H55, 79
 - Shí'ah avenged death of Ḥusayn,
M52
 - Traditions of, H243
 - wept at Bahá'u'lláh's exile, SR12
- Mysteries (secrets), H66, 162, 192,
198, 229; M50–51
 - concealed in men's hearts, F14
 - of divine providence, M1
 - God knows, H39; M46
 - of God's name, H250
 - secret supplication of the Czar,
H158

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- wine of, SR24
with the Imáms, H255
Mystical union, M49–50
- Name(s), H17, 86, 87, 92, 168, 243;
SR26; M21
kingdom of, H40, 45, 49, 81, 102,
124, 167; M1
must not become a veil, H160
revealed by man, H136
worshippers (lovers) of, H30, 87;
M110–111
- Napoleon III (Emperor of France),
H131–157; M17
to abandon his kingdom
(palaces; riches), H143
Bahá'u'lláh's prophecy to, H138
decision regarding Crimean War,
H137
power of, H156
to recognize God, H155
to teach the Cause, H145
temple (body) of, H134
would be king over all, were he
to help His Cause, H133
- Náṣiri'd-Dín Sháh, H186–275
abandon sovereignty, H199
attempt on life of, H188; M91
Bahá'u'lláh loves for his own
sake, H194
Bahá'u'lláh prays for, H238, 274
to be just to the Bahá'ís, H230
courtiers of, H194, 235
desire what God desires, H215
exiled Bahá'u'lláh, M102
freed Bahá'u'lláh from prison,
M102
God's mercy to, H188
heart between God's fingers, H193
informed of misbehaviour of his
officials, H207
to keep God's commandments,
H205
King of the Age, H206, 221, 230,
- 232
must decide for or against
Bahá'u'lláh, H221
persecuted Bahá'ís, H220
raised up by faith and deeds,
H199
received no account of
Bahá'u'lláh's condition,
H206
to recognize Bahá'u'lláh, H195
shadow of God (sign of His
power), H194
should aid the Bahá'í Faith,
H275
should call meeting of
Bahá'u'lláh and the divines,
H221
should exercise justice, H190, 215
should exercise mercy, H215
sovereignty a contemptible
possession, H195
station, if he believes, H195
treat subjects justly, H274
- Nation(s), H112, 134, 242, 254
Lord (Creator) of, H152, 268
summoned to God, H160
- Nimrod, SR7; F11
- Oneness, *see* Unity
Oppressor(s), *see* Tyranny; Kings
and rulers
- Palace(s), H103, 143, 156, 167, 179,
270; F5
Parables, verses revealed in, H120
Paradise, H22, 79, 100, 213; SR24;
M5, 51
all-glorious, SR8
angels of, H102
dwelling-place of Bahá'u'lláh,
H158
inmates of, H88, 161; SR9
sublime, SR2, 32
Paris, F2; M17

INDEX

- Parliament(s), *see* Government
- Passion(s), H137, 183, 196, 201, 212, 224, 266, 269; SR34; LR20, 23; M32
- Patience, H27, 28, 48, 208; SR17, 30; LR29; M47, 49
see also Bahá'u'lláh, patience of
- Peace (tranquillity), H18, 178, 208; SR18; M8
 inner, M94
 Lesser, H180–182
 Most Great, H180
see also Collective security
- Persecution, *see* Believers, persecution of; Bahá'u'lláh, persecution of
- Persia
 Ambassador in Constantinople (Ĥájí Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán), SR2; M17, 84–107
 Consul-General in Baghdád (Mírzá Buzurg Khán), H206; M103
 divines of, M3
 government officials of, H206–208, 236; SR2; M84–107
 people of, M96
- Peter, Saint, H106, 113
- Pharaoh, SR7; F11; M87
- Pharisees, H102, 108, 123
- Philosopher's stone, H232
- Philosophy and philosophers, H232; M113–114
see also Knowledge and wisdom
- Physician(s), H174–176; F2
- Piety, H219, 223, 224, 237
- Pius IX (Pope), H102–130
 abandon his kingdom (palaces; riches), H103, 118
 should expend wealth in God's path, H118
 should turn to God, H103
- Play, seen by Bahá'u'lláh as a child, LR11–18
- Point, *see* Báb
- Pope, *see* Pius IX
- Possessions, *see* Detachment; Wealth
- Poverty, material, H143, 149, 151, 178, 220; LR20; M67, 76, 77
 poor are a divine trust (treasure), H143; M11, 68
- Poverty, spiritual, M65
- Power, *see* God, power of; Kings and rulers, power of
- Prayer (supplication), H268, 274; M83
 of the Czar, H158
 for Queen Victoria, H185
- Pride, H26, 82, 83, 143, 172, 175; SR27; LR10, 16, 19; M13, 43, 57, 98, 107, 109
- Priests, *see* Divines
- Principles and standards, H136; M29, 32, 74, 76
- Progressive revelation, *see* Revelation, progressive
- Proof(s), H9, 10, 35, 51, 54, 56, 102, 110, 139, 194, 197, 219, 221, 255; LR25; F6; M3, 25, 52, 82, 87, 103
 claims require, H223, 242
- Prophecy, H129, 263; M15, 87
 Bahá'u'lláh's, H139, 267; SR4–5, 21
- Balance, M11
 the Comforter, H122, 248
 coming of Father, H112, 113, 122, 159
 fulfilled by Bahá'u'lláh, M15
- Gospel, H171
- Spirit of Truth, M15
- Temple, H276
- Prophets, *see* Manifestation(s) of God
- Prosperity, *see* Wealth
- Protection, H182, 207, 236, 241; M8
- Punishment, *see* Reward and

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- punishment
- Puppet show, LR11-18
- Qadír (Almighty), *see* Temple, letters of
- Questions, H58, 79, 271; SR29, 36
- Qur'án, H229, 239, 255
 - abiding testimony, H222
 - disconnected letters, SR36
 - forbids usury, M35
 - forbids wine, H240
 - impressed King of Ethiopia, H198
 - people of, *see* Muslims
- Rebellion, *see* Sedition
- Religion(s) (faiths)
 - children not held responsible, LR2
 - consummated in the Bahá'í Faith, H152
 - followers of addressed, H105, 113, 123
 - in Iran, H236
 - made manifest by Bahá'u'lláh, SR38
 - new, H140
 - taken by people for a mockery, H266
 - unity of, H176
- Rendering assistance unto God, H209-214
- Renunciation, H144, 218-219, 234
- Repentance, H129, 188; M54, 85, 105
- Representatives, elected, *see* Government
- Resurrection, SRI; F16; M101, 107
 - of earth, H255
 - by Manifestations, LR1
 - of the soul, H167; SR32
- Reunion, SRI3; M49, 100
- Revelation, H33, 35, 47, 53, 76, 80, 97, 110, 127, 130, 143, 172, 175; SR2, 13, 14, 18; M94
- Bearer of new, H247
- birth of, H6-7, 192, 258
- breezes of, H156
- Daysprings (Dawning-Places) of, H91, 109, 146, 185, 232
- former, H97
- hosts of, H42, 49
- hour of, H86, 92
- Kingdom (realm) of, H2, 7, 31, 37, 63, 72
- King of, H103, 167
- modes of, H51
- Pen of, H129; SR8-9, 23
- progressive, H241
- see also* Manifestation(s) of God
- proofs of, H221
- see also* Proof(s)
- Repositories of, H197, 242
- sweet accents of, H20
- of verses, H59
- Reward and punishment, H98, 138, 172, 237; M46, 98
- Riches, *see* Wealth
- Righteousness (uprightness), H15, 32, 58, 77, 112, 177; F16; M59, 60, 68
- Rock, *see* Peter, Saint
- Rulers, *see* Kings and rulers
- Russia, H137, 219
 - minister extended aid to Bahá'u'lláh, H158
 - see also* Alexander II (Czar of Russia)
- Russo-Persian War, second (1825-1828), H219
- Sacrifice, H16, 186, 218; SR27; M38
- Sadratu'l-Muntahá, *see* Lote-Tree
- Sa'id Khán-i-Anṣári, Mírzá (Persian Minister of Foreign Affairs), H207
- Salvation, M57
- Saná'í, LR22
- Satan, *see* Evil

INDEX

- Science(s), H66–67; M114
 Scriptures, *see* Books, holy
 Seal of the Prophets, *see*
 Muḥammad
 Secrets, *see* Mysteries
 Sedition (rebellion), H13, 86, 125,
 188, 213, 216, 245, 258, 261;
 LR2, 7; M55, 74–75, 82
 Seekers, SR16; M40, 49
 Self, H27, 201, 212, 232, 269; SR34;
 LR20, 23
 enslavement to, H167, 196, 224
 of God or Bahá'u'lláh, H17, 21,
 43, 44, 45, 54, 60, 63, 64, 69,
 70, 72, 75, 81, 82, 87, 90, 108,
 126, 164, 169
 Selfishness, H60, 94, 143
 Service, H62, 133, 235
 see also Rendering assistance
 unto God
Sháh Sulṭán Salím, *see* Play
 Shame, H261; LR22; M84
Shaykh Kázim-i-Samandar, F1
Shaykh Murtaḍáy-i-Anṣarí, H234
 Sight (vision), H19, 93, 98, 99, 156,
 157, 265, 272, 273; SR35; LR5;
 M57
 inner, M39
 obscured, M50, 93
 opened by God, M52
 to recognize the Creator, H19
 same as soul, spirit, mind,
 hearing, SR35
 see also Temple, eyes of
 Sin(s), M53
 believers cleansed of, H131
 concealment of, H151
 of Constantinople's citizens, M39
 forgiveness of, M51
 judged by God, H271
 of kings and rulers, M54
 Sinai, H93, 133, 142, 159
 Siyyid Ismá'il of Zavárih, SR13
 Slander, M97, 102
 Slavery (slave), H228, 273
 forbidden, H172
 see also Self, enslavement to
 Sorcery (magic), H54, 56; M100, 115
 Soul(s), H157, 197; F13; M15, 52
 of believers, M94
 cleansed, H143
 of God, SR33
 nature explained, SR29–35
 quickened by Word of God, SR1,
 32
 released from bondage, H114
 same as spirit, mind, sight,
 hearing, SR35
 sincere, M51
 Sovereignty, *see* God, sovereignty
 of; Kings and rulers
 Speech (utterance; voice; tongue;
 etc.), H20, 22, 191; SR24
 against Bahá'u'lláh, H223
 of the Báb, H96
 of Bahá'u'lláh, H133, 138, 162,
 192, 232, 238, 249, 258; M54,
 58, 62, 99
 from the Burning Bush, H133–134
 calumny, H146; M34–35
 false (lying), H149
 of God, H20, 99, 103, 158, 171;
 SR1, 10, 25; M2
 God sanctified above, H214
 of Isaiah, H164
 of lamentation, SR5, 12
 of Maid of Heaven, H6–7
 of Moses, SR18
 of Pen, H107
 power of, H21, 150; SR17
 praise of God, H21, 23, 134, 216
 sword of, H42, 150, 212
 teaching the Cause through,
 H150; SR20
 see also Word(s)
 Spirit, H60, 177, 227, 261; LR19; F12;
 M3, 115
 of Bahá'u'lláh, H116, 162

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- body yearns for, M49
- of God, H62
- Holy, H50, 115, 133–134, 150; F16
- human life proceeds from, SR33
- Most Great, H50
- same as soul, mind, sight,
 - hearing, SR35
 - see also* Jesus Christ
 - see also* Soul(s)
- Steadfastness, H27, 61, 155; SR41; F1, 13; M6, 14, 47
- Strife (conflict; contention;
 - dissension; hostility; etc.), H53, 147, 152, 188, 207–208, 213; LR17–18; M8, 34, 37, 90
- forbidden as a means of
 - rendering assistance unto God, H210–214
- Suffering, *see* Bahá'u'lláh, suffering of; Bahá'ís, suffering of
- Suicide, SR13; LR5
- Supplication, *see* Prayer
- Syria, H171
- Tablet(s), H31, 33, 43, 92, 96, 110, 129, 141, 155, 173, 182, 184, 202; SR26, 36, 38; LR24; M1, 6, 12, 56
- Guarded, H158
- lucid, H189
- of Muḥammad, SR6
- perspicuous, H132
- Preserved, H10, 25, 30, 46, 48, 186; M4
- weighty, SR8
- well-guarded, H4
- Written, H41
- Tabríz, H235
- Teaching the Cause, H71, 145, 148, 150; SR20
- Temple, H43–44
 - breast of, H64
 - ears of, H20
 - eyes of, H19
 - feet of, H61
 - hands of, H31
 - inmost heart of, H67
 - letters of,
 - Faḍl (Grace), H46
 - Huvíyyah (Essence of Divinity), H37
 - Karím (All-Bountiful), H39
 - Qadír (Almighty), H38
 - tongue of, H21
 - see also* Bahá'u'lláh, titles, Temple
- Tests and trials, H226; SR14; LR28; M47
 - see also* Bahá'ís, persecution of; Bahá'u'lláh, persecution of, suffering of
- Thanks (thankfulness) H5, 35, 61, 81, 268, 273; SR16, 27; LR8; M63, 80
- Tihrán, H206; LR11; M102
- Torah, H140, 164, 246, 249
- Trials, *see* Tests and trials
- Trustworthiness, H149; M103
- Truth(fulness), H151, 198, 218–219; F14; M35, 38, 39, 60, 79, 87, 94, 97, 99, 108
- of the Báb's mission, H163; M3
- of Bahá'u'lláh's mission, H221; LR25
- of the Cause, H135, 218; M17
- disputing, H242
- distinguishing from falsehood, H229; M16
- God is, H258, 276
- language of, M76
- power of, H139; SR7, 14
- protection, H160
- rejection (repudiation) of, M5, 23, 99
- seek, M103
- Spirit of, M15
- Standard of, H233
- yearning for death demonstrates, H222
- Turkey

INDEX

- Bahá'í applications for
citizenship, H207
government ministers of, H183;
M24
- Tyranny (oppression), H96, 114, 117,
160, 252, 257, 261, 274; SR5, 7,
12, 15; LR2, 5, 6; F11; M13, 20,
36, 52, 62, 63, 71, 73, 81
see also Kings and rulers, tyranny
of
- Understanding, *see* Knowledge and
wisdom
- United Kingdom, *see* Victoria,
Queen of England
- Unity (oneness),
divine, H12, 15, 93, 197, 241, 242;
SR15; LRI; M43, 72, 81, 94,
98, 107
of kings, H182
of mankind, H109, 142, 152, 177;
SR8
with God, SR40
see also Religion(s), unity of
- Ustád Muḥammad-‘Alíy-i-
Salmání, H27
- Usury (interest on loans), M35
- Utterance, *see* Speech
- ‘Uzzá (Meccan idol), H87
- Vain (idle) imaginings (fancies), H8,
16, 103, 109, 117, 120, 157, 184,
186, 270; M84, 116
- Verses, *see* Word(s), of God, of
Bahá'u'lláh
- Victoria (Queen of England),
H171–185
called to abandon earthly things,
H171
called to turn to God, H172
entrusted counsel to
representatives, H173
forbids slavery, H172
will be rewarded, H172
- Virtues, H72
- Vision, *see* Sight
- Voice, *see* Speech
- Wahb Ibn-i-Ráhib, H243
- War (conflict), H137, 182; SR5;
LR17–18
abolished, H42
holy, H42, 219
- Wayward generation, H257, 260;
M16
- Wealth (possessions; prosperity;
treasures), H86, 97, 220; LR21
accumulation of discouraged,
H118–119
of clergy, H272
excessive, M66–67
fleeting, H156, 214, 259–260, 270;
LR17, 21; M18
of Fu’ád Páshá, F5–6
of God, H162, 205; M65
of kingdoms, H235
people are treasures, H179; M68
and the poor, H151
Pope should spend in path of
God, H118
subject to change, H168
succeeds adversity, H230
worthlessness of, H135, 156, 167;
M55
- Weapons, *see* Armaments
- Wedlock, *see* Marriage
- West, H133, 233, 246
- Wickedness, *see* Evil
- Wisdom, *see* Knowledge and
wisdom
- Women (handmaidens), H172, 185;
LR2, 26
- Word(s), H55, 60, 65; SR19; M100,
115
attract hearts, H148
of Bahá'u'lláh, H56, 80, 137; SR17;
M35, 39, 71, 72, 105
of command, H46

THE SUMMONS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS

- and deeds, H56
 - see also* Deeds, accordance
 - with words
- foolish, H11
- of God, H24, 26, 33, 74, 200, 238;
 - SR3, 13; LR19; M17, 99
 - called sorcery, H54, 56
 - calls forth the soul, SR32
 - creates, H23; LR16
 - do not pervert, H32
 - heed, H20
 - King of words, H53
 - manifest in a human temple,
 - SR1
 - potency of, H50
 - rejection of (disbelief in), H49
 - revealed to Bahá'u'lláh, H81
 - sets world ablaze, SR1
 - submission to, H88
- idle, H54
- of Jesus, H247
 - see also* Jesus Christ, Word
- concealed by
 - strikes terror into hearts of
 - deniers, H251
- vain, H242
- Work
 - suspension on Holy Days, H153
- World
 - likened to the human body,
 - H152, 174
 - see also* Earth; Creation
- Worship, H78, 87, 97, 109, 252
- Yahyá, Mírzá, half-brother of
 - Bahá'u'lláh, H25-29, 55
- Zawrá', *see* Baghdád
- Zaynu'l-'Ábidín, 'Alí Ibn Ḥusayn
 - (fourth Imám), H252-257,
 - M48